HISTORY
OF
POLAND

CONNOR

2

1698

B/6858/81

Frederic Augustus
the Present King of
POLAND

35533

The History of *POLAND*;

IN

Several LETTERS to Persons of Quality.

Giving an Account of the Present State of that Kingdom,

Historical, *Political*, { *Physical* and *Ecclesiastical*;

VIZ.

The Form of Government; The King's Power, Court and Revenues; The Senate, Senators, and other Officers; The Religion, Diet, and little Diets, with other Assemblies and Courts of Justice; The *Inter-regnum*; Election and Coronation of a King and Queen, with all the Ceremonies; The present Condition of the Gentry and Commonalty; as likewise, The Genius, Characters, Languages, Customs, Manners, Military Affairs, Trade and Riches of the *Poles*. Together with an Account of the City of *Dantzick*. The Origin, Progress, and Present State of the *Teutonic Order*; and the Successions of all its Great Masters: Likewise, The Present State of Learning, Natural Knowledge, Practice of Physick, and Diseases in *Poland*: And lastly, A Succinct Description of the Dutchy of *Curland*, and the *Livonian Order*; with a Series of the several Dukes, and Provincial Masters.

To this is also added, A Table for each Volume; And a Sculpture of the Diet in Session: With some Memoirs from Baron *Blomberg*.

VOL. II.

By *BERNARD CONNOR*, M. D.

Fellow of the Royal Society, and Member of the College of Physicians; who, in his Travels in that Country, Collected these Memoirs from the best Authors, and his own Observations.

Compos'd and Publish'd by Mr. SAVAGE

LONDON, Printed for *Dan. Brown*, without *Temple-Bar* and *A. Roper* and *T. Leigh*, both in *Fleet-street*, 1698.

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY

DR. CONNOR'S PREFACE.

IN my PREFACE to the First Volume of this Historical Relation of POLAND, *I have mention'd my Incapacity for Matters of this Nature; both because I was only Twelve Months in that Kingdom, and because I have no Talent, or Genius, for History. I thought, Writing it by way of LETTERS, in Imitation of some of our Neighbours, would be more easie to my self, and more acceptable to the Publick. I am proud to have this happy Occasion of giving the Honourable Persons I write to so publick a Testimony of my Respects. I am sorry in the same time, I cannot have Leisure to honour my self in writing to the Noble Persons men-*

tion'd in the Second Volume, as I have had in the First. I follow a Profession so remote from HISTORY, *particularly a* Polish *one, that it neither allows me Time, nor leaves me any Inclination to attend any other Business. I hope notwithstanding, the Persons I promis'd to write to, will be pleas'd to excuse me for not being able to keep my Word to them, as I flatter'd my self I could, since the ingenious Gentleman I desir'd to undertake this Work will give them the same Satisfaction, he having already assisted me in my First Volume, and having had all my Memoirs for this Second.*

THE

THE Antient and Present STATE OF POLAND.

PART II.

The Present State.

LETTER I.

To His Grace, THOMAS, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Of the Form of the Government in Poland, *and of the King's Power, Court, and Revenues.*

My LORD,

THAT high Station wherewith the King has Recompenc'd Your Merits, and the great Trust His Majesty has reposed in Your *GRACE* during his Absence, shews his Confidence in Your Ability, as well

to Govern the *State* as the Church. Since therefore being lately Inveſted with a ſhare of the Regal Authority, you had occaſion to know more intimately Our King's Power and Prerogatives, I thought my ſelf oblig'd to give Your *GRACE* an Account of thoſe of the King of *Poland*; to the end, that comparing both together, you might more ſenſibly perceive the Excellency of our Own Conſtitution, which makes the Greatneſs of the King inſeparable from the Intereſt of the People: For when the Executive Power is as vigilant to ſee our Laws obey'd, as the Legiſlative has been provident in making them, *England* can juſtly boaſt of a much greater Happineſs, than either *Poland* or any other Kingdom of *Europe*.

From the Year 550, to the Year 1698.

Having, *My LORD*, not been a full Twelve Month at the late King of *Poland*'s Court, I cannot pretend to be throughly acquainted with that Kingdom; yet I find that, like moſt other Countries, it has undergone ſeveral Changes in its Conſtitution ſince the middle of the VIth Century (at which time it began to be a diſtinct Nation) during the Reigns of the two great Houſes of *Piaſtus* and *Jagello*.

Former Power of the Kings of Poland.

Ever ſince the time of *Lechus* its Founder, the Kings thereof have been Elected to the Crown after an Hereditary manner, tho' not by an Hereditary Title: They have really been Abſolute, and their Will went for a Law; for then they made Peace and War when they pleas'd, Levied as many Troops as they thought fit, Puniſh'd or Pardon'd at Plea-

Pleasure, and Rewarded where they saw Convenient: And all the Administration, either of Public or Private Affairs was so wholly lodg'd in the King's Hands, that I have heard the *Poles* themselves say, That *Sigismund* II. the last King of the *Jagellonic* Family, was to the full as Absolute as either the King of *France* or *Denmark* is now. A.D. 1574.

Advantage thereby.

Whilst the Kings of *Poland* thus maintained a Supream Power over their Subjects, they exceedingly enlarged their Dominions, were both fear'd Abroad, and belov'd at Home, Commanded Potent and Numerous Armies into the Field, Executed most Enterprizes speedily, and were almost always sure of Success; and this because they did not then, as now, depend upon the lingering Determination, and tedious Conclusions of a Turbulent *Diet*. But the Family of *Jagello* being once Extinct, by the Death of *Sigismund* II. who had resign'd his Kingdom to the Senate and *Polish* Gentry, and given them full Power and Authority to dispose thereof as they thought fit, the Crown of *Poland* was anew declared *Elective*, to the end that all the Princes of *Christendom*, who had due Merits and Qualifications, might have a Right to Aspire thereunto.

Why European *Princes Court the* Polish *Gentry.*

This gave occasion to most of the Princes of *Europe* ever since, to Court the *Polish* Nobility after their King's Death: And that either to get the succeeding Election determined in their own Favour, or else to have some of their Friends Advanced to that great Dignity; but this most commonly rather with regard to their own private Interests,

than out of any Respect to the Person they desired to Promote; as the Houses of *Austria* and *Bourbon* have always practis'd.

Nobilities Resolves thereupon,

The Gentry of *Poland* therefore observing that several Princes at a time always Aspir'd to their Crown, and considering that not one of them had more Right than the rest; as likewise that it lay altogether in their Power to choose whom they pleased, resolved Unanimously to Elect none but such as should Condescend, nay Swear, to observe the Terms and Conditions they proposed.

Abridge the Antient Power of their Princes,

Hereby the *Poles* by degrees have clip'd and limited the Antient Power of their Kings, and have reduc'd them to the Bounds we now find them to have, that is, barely to a third Part of the Grand *Diet:* For the *Poles* knew very well, that no Prince would be so Imprudent as to scruple Submitting to any Conditions, to become Master of so considerable a Kingdom, to which he had no Right either by Birth or other Claim; and more especially since these Conditions are neither Rigorous nor Dishonourable, but such as are decently consistent with the Regal Character he is to be Invested with.

And Constitute a Republic.

Thus the *Polish* Gentry, of a kind of Monarchical Government, have in time made a perfect *Republic*, consisting of three Orders; The King, Senate, and Gentry; which they call the Nobility.

Division of the People of Poland.

Here, *My Lord*, I must take notice to Your GRACE, that the *Polish* Nation is divided into two sorts of People, the Gentry or Freeborn Subjects, who are hardly a Tenth Part of the Kingdom, and the Vassals, who

are

are no better than Slaves to the Gentry, for they have no Benefit of the Laws, can Buy no Eſtates, nor Enjoy any Property no more than our *Negroes* in the *Weſt-Indies* can and this becauſe ſome Ages ſince the Common People Revolting againſt their Lords, and having driven them out of the Nation, the Gentry came with a Foreign Power, and reduced them to a greater Subjection than before, in which they have been kept ever ſince. So that the Government of *Poland* at preſent comprehends only the King and Gentry. By a Gentleman or Nobleman of *Poland*, is underſtood a Perſon who either himſelf, or his Family, has a Poſſeſſion in Land: For they never Intermarry with the Common People. All the Gentry from the King's Sons to thoſe that are but only Maſters of an Acre of Land, are equally Noble, both by their Birth and the Conſtitution of the Kingdom; for no Body is Born either a Palatine, *Senator*, or Lord, but thoſe Titles are always annexed to certain Employments, which the King only gives to Perſons advanced in Age, and recommended by their Merits.

The Diet.

The *Diet* of *Poland* (in ſome reſpects) reſembles our Parliament, being made up of two Houſes; the Houſe of *Senators*, anſwerable to our Houſe of Lords; and the Houſe of *Nuncio*'s, not unlike our Houſe of Commons. The *Senators* are the Biſhops, *Palatines*, *Caſtellans*, and the Ten Great Officers of the Crown, in all about 142. In the Upper-Houſe the *Senators* ſit not by any Writ of Summons or Letters Patents as in *England*, but only by Virtue of the Great Preferments in

the King's Gift, which they Enjoy for Life. So that the King wholly Constitutes the Upper House; but the Lower are the Representatives of the Gentry, Elected by them alone in their respective Provinces, without the Concurrence of the Common People, who have no Priviledge to Vote in their Election. Insomuch, that at least Nine Parts in Ten of the People of *Poland* are excluded from having any Share in the Government.

Its Power. The Grand *Diet* of *Poland* is nothing else but the King, *Senators*, and Deputies assembled together in any Part of the Kingdom that his Majesty Commands. Without this great Assembly of the *States*, the King can neither Make nor Repeal Laws, Declare War nor Conclude a Peace, make no Alliance with any Foreign Princes, raise neither Troops nor Taxes, Coin no Money; and, in a word, can Determine no Matter of State of any Importance, without the Universal Consent and Concurrence of this Parliament, which they term the *Free States of* Poland.

Motives for a mixt Government. Several powerful Motives have enclin'd the *Poles* to Establish this kind of mixt Government, which they take to be a just Temperament of whatever is to be found most Excellent in the several Monarchies, *Aristocracies*, and *Democracies*, that have been in the World. The most considerable of which Motives, as I have met with them in their Histories, or learn'd them from the most knowing among their Natives, are as follows.

1. Motive. First, They think by this Judicious Choice of a Government, to preserve their Kingdom from those Disorders which most commonly

monly attend Absolute Monarchies: Agreeing herein with that Prince of Philosophers, *Aristotle*, who though he preferr'd this kind of Government to all Others, yet was he nevertheless obliged to own, that when ever it degenerated, it was the most pernicious of all.

Thus the *Poles* have temper'd the Exorbitant Power of their Kings, with the mixture of two other Governments, whereby they thought to secure their Liberty, a Thing always most Dear to them, from the Arbitrary Will of a Prince, who by Imagining himself above the Laws, might Fancy whatever his Passions prompted him to, allowable, and his truest Interest to be the Entire Subjection of his People. The miserable Examples of their Neighbours, the *Turks* and *Moscovites*, have sufficiently convinced them of this Truth; wherefore the *Polish* Nation thought it but convenient to limit the excessive Power of their Kings, and confine them to Rule with more Moderation and Justice.

Secondly, The *Poles* have observ'd as well from their own Government, as from that of their Neighbours, that no small disadvantage has flow'd from an *Aristocracy*. They could not be perswaded but that the Authority of one Person was infinitely more easie to be Tolerated than that of many; for that either the Ambition or Jealousy of such would often disturb the Repose and Tranquility of the Public. *Poland* also began to Reflect upon its former Miseries under its *Woievods*, when it was deplorably rent and torn by the *II. Motive.*

Factions among those Palatines: Insomuch that even while it became a Conqueror from without, it was vanquish'd within, and that by its own Force. This gave the *Poles* no small dislike to an *Aristocracy*, which they have resolved never more to admit among them.

III. Motive. The Third Reason of State, which has obliged the *Poles* to reject a *Democracy*, is, that they look upon that sort of Government to be the most dangerous of all, being the easiest enflam'd, and the greatest Enemy to true Nobility. Its first *Maxim* is, *To procure a Universal Levelling, or making all alike*; whereby, under the Notion of a common Liberty, they weaken and enervate those great Genius's which were design'd to Govern and Protect them. How then could it be expected that the Descendents of those mighty Warriers who Founded the *Polish* Nation, and have so long maintain'd the Honour of it by their Valour, should submit to have their Blood debased, by mixing it with the Ignoble Vulgar?

The Tyranny of Laws, which the Nobles are subjected to in an Absolute Commonwealth, would be too rude a Check to this Ambition which the *Poles* have always had to Command over their Vassals, and therefore they have always entertain'd a secret *Odium* for those *Grecian* Republics, that Banish'd their greatest Statesmen, meerly because they would not have them gain too fast upon the Affections of the People.

If any should perhaps doubt of the pernicious Consequences of a popular Government, where

where Reaſon does not ſo much reign as an Unruly Violence of a People, who know no other Laws than thoſe of their Paſſions; let them caſt their Eyes on the Heats of the *Roman* Empire, who were often ready to Overturn the State, had not the Senate ſpeedily applied a prudent Remedy. But there are other Examples more Modern, as the Revolt of the *Coſacks*, and the laſt Troubles in *Bohemia*. To theſe alſo may be added the Revolutions of our own Nation in the Time of *Charles* I. when the Fury of the People extended their Rage, even to the dipping their Hands in this Prince's Blood.

Politicians do generally own, that the People are a wild Beaſt, which ought rather to be led than left at Liberty, and by conſequence have pronounced it moſt Perilous to acquieſce under their Subjection. An *Anarchy* would undoubtedly do more harm in a day, than a Tyrant could in all his Reign. If he Puniſhes, 'tis with ſome pretence of Juſtice, when nothing can abate the Peoples Rage, but an utter Extinction of whatever is placed over their Heads.

Advantage of a mixt Government.

A mixt Government therefore made out of all theſe Three, is that which has proved moſt Agreeable to the *Poliſh* Nation, being a juſt *Medium* between the dangerous Extremities of an Abſolute Monarchy, and thoſe of *Ariſtocracy* and *Democracy*. It is this the *Poles* have pitch'd upon as moſt proper to preſerve the public Liberty, and to perpetuate the Happineſs of their State; being, it ſeems, perſwaded that a Body Politic reſembles a Humane in this, that as the one borrows all its Vigour and

and Health from a Just Temperament of the different Humours that compose it; so the other depends absolutely on that of the Three before-mention'd Forms of Government. And moreover, as the former subsists by the mutual Opposition of contrary Qualities, so the King, Senate and Gentry of *Poland* having in some measure different Interests and Inclinations, are not only hinder'd from deviating into vicious Extremities, but also through a Noble Emulation are excited to labour carefully for the Good of the Public.

Division of the Republic. The Republic is divided into Two *States*, the Kingdom of *Poland*, and the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*; yet both which are but as one Body, having the same King, the same Parliament, the same Laws, the same Privileges, the same Religion, and, as the natural result of all these, the same Interest. These Two States are so very well United, that a King cannot be Elected, a Law made, nor any State-Business done, without the mutual Consent of both. But, *My Lord*, as the King is the Prime and Chief Member of this Republic, I will give Your *GRACE* an Account of his present Power and Prerogatives.

Kings present Power and Prerogatives. The *Poles* are too proud a Nation to agree with those Politicians that measure the Grandeur of a Prince, and Happiness of a *State*, by the Despotic Power of him that Governs it; and therefore those pernicious Maxims of Tyrants, *Si Lubet*, *Licet*; *Oderint dum Metuant*, and the like, would be but ill receiv'd among a People that have all along secured their Liberties by their Prudence and Valour.

This

This Vaſſalage would ſuit well enough with the Slaves of *Aſia* and *Africk*, or with the *Moſcovites* and *Turks*, who all ſuffer themſelves to be govern'd like Beaſts, and led by the Noſe according to the different Caprice or Pleaſure of their Prince.

As for the Kings of *Poland*, they may reſt in ſecurity in the Boſom of their Country, even amidſt the Noiſe of Arms, either without or within their Dominions, ſince they have always their Subjects to crowd about them for their Guards, thro' indiſpenſable Inclinations. For what contributes chiefly to the Happineſs of theſe Princes, is, the Loyal Obſervance and voluntary Obedience paid them even by thoſe that are at Liberty to do the contrary. I have often heard Monſieur *de Polignac*, the *French* Ambaſſador, ſay at *Warſaw*, *That he thought a King of* Poland *more Happy in his Perſon and Condition, than a King of* France. Nevertheleſs this Authority of the King of *Poland* is ſo alloy'd by the Laws of the Land, that it does not exact more Veneration from the Nobles or Gentry, than they think he deſerves: For tho' their Behaviour be generally extraordinary Obſervant, yet do they tacitly ſeem to call in queſtion the Power they have limited, and often refuſe that Duty which they have deem'd him worthy of by his Election. *His Happineſs.*

The *Poliſh* Nobility make no Difference between their King's Right, and thoſe of the *Senate* and *Deputies*, affirming, That ſince theſe three Members compoſe but one Body, they ought equally to ſhare in the ſame Benefits and Injuries, and conſequently ought all either *Unhappineſs.*

either to Reward the one, or Revenge the other.

A great Inconvenience to the State.

The small Authority therefore of their Kings, and the Impossibility of their Acting by themselves, has at all times exposed *Poland* to the Insults of their Neighbours, and the Rage of their own People, as may be seen in the Civil Wars of the *Cosacks*, and the Treachery and Sedition of the Confederates which could never have arriv'd at so great height, if the King had had but sufficient Power to have suppress'd them. Also the Great Marshal of the Crown *Lubomirski*, would never have had the Boldness to have oppos'd King *Casimir*'s Designs openly, and to have form'd so many Factions against the Court, had he not had some Assurances of remaining Unpunish'd. This makes the King of *Poland* to be stiled a King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, since he has no better than Companions and Equals for his Subjects.

Instances of Poles *Affections to their Kings.*

We have divers Instances of the *Poles* love for their Kings, and particularly by their once enforcing the Right of *Sigismund* III. to the Kingdom of *Sweden*, in an obstinate War which they began several times, as likewise in supporting afterwards the Pretences of *Vladislaus* VII. to *Moscovy*: To omit divers others of a more ancient Date. This Respect of theirs obliges them frequently to come and spend their Estates at Court, thinking to augment their Princes Grandeur by their Prodigality and Magnificence. This appears by the mistake made by *Gregory* King of *Bohemia*, at the Interview between him and *Casimir* the Great, at *Glogau*, (which Place the former had

had demanded to bound the Limits of *Silesia*) when he saluted a Private Gentleman, splendidly Cloath'd, for the King of *Poland*.

Modern Kings Power.

The Custom and Inclination of the *Poles* runs so strong towards Honouring their Prince, that all they have, or are able to do, even to the Destruction of their Lives and Fortunes, they are willing to lavish in his Service, without expecting any greater Recompence than the Glory of Waiting on His Majesty's Person. Insomuch, that a King of *Poland* who is Couragious and Prudent, Just and Sober, Liberal and Religious; one that observes the Laws and Constitutions of his Kingdom, and in a word, who has no other Interest but the Common Good and Safety of his Subjects, is as much Respected and Honour'd, and as faithfully Obey'd both in time of Peace and War; nay, as formidable to all his Enemies as most Princes in *Europe*.

As to what relates to War, no Monarch has greater Advantages than himself; for he is neither at the trouble of raising Forces nor Expence in Maintaining them; his Business being only to convene the *Diet*, and they do all these things to his Hand. After War is once declar'd, he can continue the same, either by himself or his Generals, can Regulate his Troops, and see his Army duly paid out of the Treasury of the Republic. He has a great deal of reason to hope for Success in his Expeditions, because that not having undertaken them on his own account, those that engag'd him to them will infallibly support him in them, and the rather, by reason that what

what was done was altogether with their Consent. This has prov'd the Cause of almost never-failing Success to the *Polish* Arms till of late Days, the King and his Subjects not having been in so good Intelligence with each other as formerly.

Abroad and at Home. When the King is in the Army in Person, he has the Supreme Authority there, gives Battle when he pleases, and Besieges Towns as often as he thinks fit: And likewise Commands absolutely all the Gentry to follow him into the Field on Horseback at ever so little warning. At Home he has the free Nomination of all Ecclesiastical Benefices, and of all Secular Employments, as well Military as Civil throughout the whole Extent of his Dominions; without speaking of a great number of Royal *Demesnes*, which together with the State-Dignities he confers on those that have deserv'd them. He can bestow as considerable Preferments as any Prince in *Europe*, and oblige and raise the Fortune of whom he pleases. He has his Vote in Naming Cardinals, as well as other Roman Catholic Kings have. He can send and receive Ambassadors privately in Matters relating only to himself, but as to what concerns the Republic the Senate must have their Share in it. He can Call, Prorogue, and Dissolve the *Diet* at Pleasure. In a word, the *Poles* term him, *The Protector of their Laws and Privileges*; *The Distributor of Honours*; *The Supream Head of their Republic*; *and Supream General of their Forces.*

The great Respect paid him. The *Poles* attend his Person Uncover'd: The Chief Senators generally Serve him at Table, first tasting of the Cup before they pre-

present him with it. His Subjects never sit before him, nor cover their Heads any where but in the *Diet*, and there too the Senators are only allow'd that Liberty, for the *Deputies* stand behind with their Furr'd Caps in their Hands. The late King *John Sobieski* din'd always in Public, and I never saw any sit down with him at Table when he eat at Court, except the Queen, his Children and foreign Ministers. Yet when he either Hunted or Travell'd, I have known some private Gentlemen to have had that Honour: Nay even his own Servants that waited on him were then admitted to eat with him. This his Majesty knew was absolutely necessary for him to allow of, since by refusing any this Favour, he might incur the Displeasure and Hatred of the whole *Noblesse*. This was verified in the Case of *Sigismund* of *Luxembourg*, who for having refused the *Polish* Gentry to eat with him, was utterly excluded from the Crown that had been design'd him by *Lewis* King of *Hungary* and *Poland*, his Father in Law.

His Titles and other Prerogatives.

The *Poles* when they speak to their King, call him, *Mosci Krullo*, or *Milociwy Krullo*, which is as much as to say, *Great* or *Merciful King*. The Titles Ambassadors give him, or which are commonly made use of in Acts of Parliament, or other Instruments sign'd by him and made in his Name, are these; *Frederic Augustus* II. *King of Poland, Great Duke of Lithuania, Duke of Russia, Prussia, Masovia, Samogitia, Kiovia, Volhynia, Podolia, Podlachia, Livonia, Smolensko, Severia*, and *Czernikovia*. All sorts of Gold, Silver, or Brass Coins are Stamp'd with his Image and Name.

All

All Justice is Administred in his Name, and at Church they always Pray for the King and Royal Family.

His Pension, Household-Officers and Guards. When he is Crown'd the *Diet* allows him a Pension of about 140000 *l. per Annum*; which together with his Patrimonial Estate, maintains him a very splendid Court. He has his *Polish*, *German*, and *Hungarian* Guards, and has the same Officers of his Household as other Kings have. While the Queen-Dowager lives, the Queen-Consort maintains her Court at the King's Charge, but after either the Queen-Dowagers Death or Marriage, or the King's Death, she has a Revenue Assign'd for that purpose, as will appear hereafter.

Queen Consorts Court, how maintain'd.

Kings Patrimonial Estate and Perquisites. Over and above the Pension which the *Diet* settles upon the King and Queen, which in that cheap Country serves to maintain them as high as our Kings live here; The King of *Poland* has great Incomes of his own, for the *Poles* never care to Elect a Poor Prince, for fear his Children may come to be a Charge to them after his Death. He gets besides vast Sums of Money for Nominations Employments, of which the late King did not scruple to sell, though 'twas directly contrary to the Constitutions of the Kingdom. Nay, the Ecclesiastical Benefices which are so very considerable, have been put under Contribution by some cunning Artifice or other, as happen'd some Years since about the Naming of a Bishop of *Cracow*, whose Bishoprick is worth Eight Thousand Pounds Sterling *per Annum*, which will go further than Twenty Thousand Pounds in *England*. There were several that Aspir'd a long while to this Vacant

cant Dignity, and every one solicited what Friends he had at Court for the obtaining of it, but most applied themselves to the Queen, and begg'd of her (though she has no Authority of her own) to Intercede to the King in their Behalf. After a long Debate the Queen call'd the Abbot *Malakowski* aside (who was one of the Competitors, and a rich Man) and told him, *That tho' there were several that aimed at that Bishoprick, yet she would Wager Fifty Thousand Crowns that he was prefer'd to them all.* Whereupon the good Abbot thinking to venture nothing, being sure that either he should be Bishop, or should gain a considerable Sum, readily lays down the Money, and by way of an accidental Bargain, bought very dear his Bishoprick.

Late King's great Riches.

It has been Calculated, that the late King, what by his Own Incomes, Pensions allow'd him from the Crown, and other Casualties, was worth about Three hundred thousand Pounds Sterling a Year, of which he did not spend much above one Hundred thousand, having had no Soldiers nor Army to Pay, or Maintain, but only his Guards and his Court. He hoarded up the greatest part of the Money in the Kingdom, and was reputed to have had as much ready Cash by him, as any Prince in *Europe*; all which nevertheless the *Poles* Vow'd they would have back again, when his Sons bought their Votes to be King.

The Crown Revenues.

The Kings Crown-Revenues are Imposts upon Merchandizes, and upon the *Jews*, part of the Customs of *Dantzick*, and the Revenues of the Salt Mines of *Cracow* and other Places.

Queens Revenues.

The Queen's Revenue consists either in a Gift from the King her Husband, out of the Royal Revenues, with Consent of the States; or in an Annual Pension allow'd her by the Republick. The Gift from her Husband serves also for her *Dower*, and is called by the *Poles* what amounts to the Sense of the word *Reformation*, being the Reversion only of a certain number of *Staroſtaſhips* after the Death of those that Enjoy them. If the King chance to die before the Queen has this *Reformation* assign'd her, then the Republic gives her a Yearly Pension out of the Crown-Revenues, but this no longer than she continues unmarried, or stays in the Realm, for otherwise in both those Cases the Queen Regent gets it, or else it reverts to the State. It may be observ'd, that the Queen Regent never comes by it without the Consent of the *Diet*, and that is no ordinary Expence to her to procure, by Purchasing almost all the Votes of that Mercenary Assembly. This may be seen in the Case of the present Queen-Dowager; for when the Queen her Predecessor Marry'd the Duke of *Lorrain*, she, observing that the Settlement of her Pension was like to be put off to the succeeding *Diet*, which is conven'd only once in three Years, thought it better to be at the Charge of gaining their Votes at that Session, than to lose three Years Income. This Revenue is generally computed at half a Million *Polish*, which amounts to about Thirty Thousand *English* Pounds. As long as the Queen-Dowager enjoys this Pension, the Queen-Regent can have none; for the *Poles* say, that it would be too much to Pension two Queens at once. Tho'

Tho' the King of *Poland* has many important Employments to distribute, yet his Power is always limited in the Distribution of them; for he cannot Name any of his Children, no nor so much as the Queen, to any Charge either Ecclesiastical or Temporal. *Sigismund* III. having a mind to give his Queen *Constantia* two *Staroſtaſhips*, vacant by the Death of Queen *Anne*, who died in the Year 1625. all the Gentry oppos'd it by a great Uproar in the *Diet*, and maintain'd vigorously, That a King of *Poland* ought not to part with any Office without their Consent. Neither can he Purchase any Lands for them in any part of the Kingdom, without Consent of the *Diet*; Although the late King bought several vast Territories in other Peoples Names, both in *Russia*, *Prussia*, and almost all over the Kingdom; and besides purchas'd a Principality of the Emperor in *Silesia*, for Prince *James* his Eldest Son. But the *Poles* having long since discovered the Secret, pretended, when I was at *Warsaw*, that all those Lands must come to the Crown after the King's Death. Some of the Kings of *Poland* also have been so kind as to part with their Prerogatives in Ecclesiastical Matters, so that now they retain only the Collation of Benefices. As for the Foundation of Monasteries whatever Power the King may have left to Erect them, they must always be confirm'd by the Three *Orders* of the *States*. The King of *Poland* is likewise limited in divers other respects, for he can neither encrease nor diminish the Number of Officers either of his Court or the Kingdom, nor Name

The King's Power limited in several respects.

any Stranger, that is not Naturaliz'd, to any Charge or Government; only in the Foot Army, and there too such a Person can pretend to no more than to be a Captain, or at most a Colonel. This may appear by the Example of *Stephen Batori*, who having had considerable Services done him by the *Hungarians* in the War against the *Moscovites*, he thought it but reasonable to Prefer some of them for Recompence, which extreamly incens'd the *Poles*, and particularly the Grand General so much, that he immediately thereupon resign'd his Staff. 'Tis also out of the Kings Power to advance some Natives; for all Citizens, Merchants, Tradesmen and their Sons, Country-Men, Labourers, and generally all Artificers, are not only by the Constitutions of the Kingdom excluded from Preferments, which the King has the Nomination of, but also have not Liberty either of Buying or Enjoying Lands or Estates.

Nobility only capable of Preferment.

'Tis then the Nobility alone, or Freeborn of the Kingdom of *Poland*, the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, or of the other Provinces Incorporated into that Monarchy, that can pretend to any Preferment in the Republic: Wherefore the aforesaid King *Batori* thinking to Advance his Nephews, by reason he had no Children, design'd to get them Naturalized in the *Diet* held the Thirteenth of *December* 1586. but was prevented by Death. It must withal be understood, that 'tis not every one of these that can Aspire or lay Claim to every Preferment, but only such as have Lands or Estates in the Kingdom, the Great Dutchy, or any other Incor-

Incorporated Province where the Preferment lies. For a Free-born Native of the Kingdom, though he has an Estate in it, yet cannot be a Governor of a City in *Lithuania*, nor have any kind of Employment there, without a setled Estate in that Country. But the Advantage that all Freeborn Natives have, is, that they can Buy an Estate throughout the whole Extent of the Dominions of *Poland*.

Other Limitations of the King's Power.

There is another Inconvenience which very much Prejudices and Limits the King's Power, and the public Interest of the whole Commonwealth; for where-ever a Noble *Pole* is once named to a Preferment, and is in actual possession of it, let him commit never so many Crimes against the Crown or State, he can never be depriv'd of his Employ, or turn'd out of it without the Unanimous Consent of the *Diet*, but shall continue in the same for Life, even against the Will of the *Diet*, if he has but one Member on his Side, who will protest against the Proceedings. For the Negative Voice of a Member of the *Diet* of *Poland*, has the same Force with a Negative of a King of *England* in Parliament.

Inconveniences thereby.

This pernicious Constitution occasions many Troubles and Animosities, for it encourages Unruly and Mutinous People to disturb the Commonwealth. Officers never serve the Republic faithfully; Treasurers are thereby emboldened to give no Account of the Public Revenues; the Generals of the Army, and Governors of Provinces and Towns, do as they think fit, and most commonly mind their own private Affairs more than the Inte-

reſt of the Republic. In a word, though the *Poles* term this Conſtitution the greateſt Mark of their Liberty, it inevitably Ruins the Foundation of the whole State, and every one ſees what bad Conſequences muſt and do neceſſarily follow from this exceſſive Liberty, or rather Libertiniſm of every Private Officer of the Kingdom.

Why he is paid ſo great Reſpect.

My Lord, This great Privilege of the Officers, makes them pay more than ordinary Reſpect to the King, before they are Dignify'd, and court him to give them a Charge which he can never afterwards take away. Moreover, this Power of the King's to Name ſuch of the qualify'd Nobility, as beſt pleaſes him, to theſe important Employments, keeps all the Gentry in a great Dependance on him; for the deſign of the Republic in lodging the Nomination of Officers in the King's Hands, was, that he ſhould take care to confer them on thoſe that had beſt deſerv'd them by their Services, either in Peace or War, and exclude ſuch from them as had been Stubborn, Mutinous, and Unſerviceable to the State. Another Reaſon that makes the King reſpected, is the natural Ambition the *Poles* have to Aſpire to the Honours of the Kingdom; for by their Conſtitutions all the Nobles (as they call them) or Free-born of the Land, are equal as to their Birth, and none, though never ſo Poor, ows precedence, unleſs through a Compliment, to any ever ſo Rich: Inſomuch, that Preferments and Honours are the only Means by which they attain to Precedence, which is annex'd thereto, and aſcertain'd by the Statutes and Laws.

Now

Now one would think that this mighty Power which the King of *Poland* has to dispose of so many Places of Profit and Trust, so many Lands by Royal Tenure, and so many Benefices, must needs gain him the Love and Affection of those on whom they are conferr'd. But on the contrary, the *Poles* being none of the most grateful, and knowing too well that the King cannot dispose of those Preferments but to themselves; they believe that when he Grants them, he only gives back what of Right belongs to them; and that it is not so much an Act of Grace in him, as a piece of Justice.

Cities present their Keys upon his Approach.

When a King of *Poland* comes to any City, the Inhabitants are oblig'd immediately to present him with the Keys, and he can send his Regiment of Guards to take possession of the Gates. The Citizens of *Dantzick* only have a Privilege to keep their own Keys, and to hinder all but a few Troops from following the King into the City. It is certain, that *Dantzick* has more Immunities and Privileges than any other City of *Poland*, insomuch that it may be rather look'd upon to be a small Republic of it self under Protection of that Kingdom, than a City subject to it. Nay, it has in a manner all the Marks of a Sovereign Power, for it can Condemn to Death without Appeal even the *Polish* Gentry, if they commit any Crime within its Territories and Jurisdiction.

Why he can raise no Forces without Consent of the Diet.

The King can raise no Troops at his own Charges without Consent of the *Diet*, and this for fear that he should strengthen himself, and Intrench upon their Liberties. Nevertheless

Vladislaus VII. Levied some with the Portion of his Queen *Mary Ludovica*, but the Senate so Murmur'd, that he was soon oblig'd to Disband them. The King cannot on any Account whatever go out of the Kingdom, without Consent of the Diet; for, Your *GRACE* may observe that King *Henry* of *Valois* was fain to steal out of the Kingdom when he went into *France*; *Sigismund* III. after the Death of his Father *John* King of *Sueden*, was forc'd to call a Diet at *Warsaw* in the Month of *May* 1592. to obtain Consent to return into *Sueden* to take Possession of his Hereditary Kingdom; and that *Lewis* King of *Hungary*, who was chosen King of *Poland* in the Year 1370, having a mind to return to his Native Kingdom, desired leave of the Senate, and was oblig'd to Augment their Privileges to obtain it.

His Legitimate Issue greatly Respected.

The King's Children are more than ordinarily respected, though at the same time every private Gentleman thinks himself as great as they by the Law, and to have as lawful a Right to the Crown, yet are they nevertheless always treated as Princes of the Blood Royal. His Eldest Son has the Title of Prince of *Poland*, and the others barely that of Princes, adding withal their Christian Names, as Prince *Alexander*, and Prince *Constantin* of *Poland*. The Kings Eldest Daughter is call'd the Princess of *Poland*, and the others only Princesses, adding thereto their Names, as Princess *Mary* of *Poland*. But it must be understood, that when the King their Father dies, and a new King of another or the same Family succeeds, and has

has Children, then do they loſe the Titles of Princes and Princeſſes of *Poland*, and take only the Names of their Families or Eſtates, ſuch as Prince *Sobieski*, Princeſs *Czartoriski*; yet however the Senate always look upon themſelves oblig'd to provide for them, to give them Penſions, and to Match them equal to their Dignity and Birth, which has ever hitherto been duly obſerv'd. Nay, the *Poles* have all along ſhew'd ſuch Eſteem and Affection to the Royal Family, that although they have not allow'd them any Hereditary Right to the Crown by Law, yet have they always Elected one of them King, where there was any ſurviving: For I find from the time of their Prince *Piaſtus*, even down to that of the Election of the late King *John Sobieski*, which is from the Year 830. to the Year 1674, the Crown has always continued in the ſame Family in a direct Line, as your *GRACE* may obſerve in the Firſt Volume of my Account of *Poland*. They have alſo not confin'd this Affection of theirs to the Kings Sons only, but have likewiſe extended it towards their Daughters, and even their Widows, as may be ſeen at large in their Hiſtories, where Your *GRACE* will find what ſtrict Regard the *Poles* had to the Royal Race, in the Election of the Princeſs *Hedwigis*, whom they waited for with great Patience, though all the while they ſuffer'd extreamly by the Inſults of the Duke of *Maſovia*, who pretended a Right to the Crown, as being a Relation to *Caſimir* the Great.

His Illegitimate as much slighted.

The King's Natural Sons are extreamly undervalu'd, and are hardly look'd upon to be Common Gentlemen; for none of the Gentry care to keep Company with them: Nay, one of the Late King's is a Clerk in the Salt Custom-House at *Thorn*, a City in *Prussia*, where his Place is not worth him above Thirty Pounds *per Annum*. All over the Kingdom they usually have a very mean Opinion of Illegitimate Children, though Nature endows them generally with as many Perfections, and with as good Qualities, as she does the Lawfully Begotten.

Means to continue the Crown in one Family.

The only way for a King of *Poland* to continue the Crown in his Family, is to be Warlike; to enlarge his Dominions; to gain the Love and Affections of his People by his own Merits, and by the Favour of the Clergy; to send his Children early to the Wars to get Credit and Reputation in the Army; to spend Liberally all his Revenues, and to die in Debt, to the end that the *Poles* may be enclin'd to Elect his Son, to enable him to pay what his Father ow'd. But all this while he must never think to encroach on the Priviledges of the Nation, nor endeavour by any means to render the Crown Hereditary; for whenever the *Poles* begin to smell out any such private Design, they are presently apt to stir up Seditious Tumults, which would prove very Pernicious to all the Posterity of that King, as the ill Succes's the Late King's Sons have had sufficiently demonstrates.

Why the K. of Poland *can't imitate him of* Denmark.

It is altogether impossible for a King of *Poland*, in Imitation of the King of *Denmark*, to reduce his Subjects under an Arbitrary Power;

Power; for the State of *Denmark* was quite different then from what that of *Poland* is now. In *Denmark* the King, Clergy, and Commonalty were under the Rule and Government of the Gentry, so that it was the Interest of the Clergy and Commonalty to side with the King, to abate and depress the excessive Power and Privileges of the Nobility; which they soon effected, by being Resolute and more in Number. But in *Poland* it is quite otherwise; for there the Clergy and Gentry have a common Interest, to keep the King and People in Subjection. The Clergy have great Privileges, and are very Rich. The Bishops for the most part are Princes or Dukes; they are all Senators, and sit in the Diet before all the Temporal Lords; so that by the great Authority and Veneration which they have procur'd to themselves from the slavish People, they can hinder them from making any Insurrection; and by the Arbitrary and Free Power which they and the Gentry have hitherto maintain'd, to Elect whom they pleas'd for King, they will always keep him in such a Dependence for the sake of his Children, that he shall hardly ever be able to effect any Design upon their Prerogatives. Nay, providing he had found any Opportunity to compass such a dangerous Enterprize, yet would it not consist with Prudence either to declare or Attempt it, for fear of Incurring the Hatred and Displeasure of the People, which would not only tend to his own Ruin; but likewise Obstruct the Election of any of his Family to the Throne after his Death; so that the surest way for a King of *Poland* to

continue

continue the Crown in his Family, is never to attempt any Innovation.

Not Unhappy becaufe he cannot fecure the Succeſſion to his Family.

I would not however think the Kings of *Poland* Unfortunate, in not being able to aſſure the Succeſſion of the Throne to their Children, ſince they are thereby compell'd, as it were, by a lucky Neceſſity, to breed them up to all Royal Virtues, and this to the end that it may render them more Accompliſh'd, and Worthy to be Elected: For where they are ſatisfied that the Crown is not due to their Blood, but to their Merits, what will either the Father or Sons omit, to obtain it by the moſt Glorious Means?

My LORD,

Crown and Court-Officers.

I have hitherto preſented Your *GRACE* with what relates to the Form of Government in *Poland*, and to the King's Power and Revenues; I would now give a particular Account of the King's Court, were it not like to that of other Princes, as to Splendor and Number of Officers: For, beſides the Great Crown-Officers, as the two Great and Little Marſhals; as many Chancellors, and Vice-Chancellors; two Generals, and two Great and Little Treaſurers: The King has his Lord-Chamberlain; his Court-Marſhal, or Lord Steward; his Maſter of the Horſe; his Secretaries of State; his Standard-Bearer; Chief Huntſman; his Gentlemen of the Body, anſwerable to our Lords of the Bed-Chamber; his Phyſicians, Chaplains, Penſioners, Cup-Bearers, Sewers, Carvers, Muſicians, and Guards.

The

The Gentlemen Penſioners always attend the King on Horſeback; this Body of Gentry conſiſts of the Nobleſt Youth of the Kingdom, whereof many have Court and State-Employments, and are all ſubject to the Juriſdiction of the Court-Marſhal. There are ſome of theſe that attend his Majeſty on Foot, but in long Journeys they are always carried in Waggons. A ſet number of theſe keep Guard Day and Night about the King. Whenever the King goes in Public, theſe laſt March every way about him with long Battle-Axes on their Shoulders, and Sabres by their Sides, but ſtill admitting the *Senators* and Chief Courtiers to March next him; yet when the Queen goes with the King, the *Senators* and other Perſons of Quality are to walk before. *Gentlemen-Penſioners.*

The King's Horſe-Guards ought by the Conſtitutions to be either *Poles*, *Lithuanians*, or Natives of ſome of the Incorporated Provinces; but however this Law has been diſpens'd with, for the late King admitted both *Germans* and *Hungarians* amongſt them. Their Number by the Law is not to exceed 1200, and their Chief Commander is to be ſubject to all the Four Marſhals. *Horſe-Guards.*

The King has the ſame Number of Court Officers in *Lithuania* as he has in *Poland*, the *Lithuanians* being as Ambitious to keep up the ancient Grandeur of their Great Duke, as the *Poles* are for that of their King. *Court-Officers in* Lithuania.

The King has likewiſe the Nomination of ſome Court-Officers in ſeveral Provinces, as in *Pruſſia*, *Maſovia*, and *Ruſſia*, which had formerly diſtinct Princes of their own, and were afterwards United to the Kingdom of *Poland*, *And in ſeveral Provinces.*

Poland, ſo that the King has the Nomination of as many Court-Officers as any Prince in *Europe*, but moſt of them are rather Honorary than Beneficial; yet the Gentry always make great Intereſt to get into them; Precedence, of which they are Ambitious, being Regulated according to the Nature and Dignity of the Employment.

Chief Officers of Queen's Court.

As for the Queen's Court, it conſiſts of about Thirty Officers, the Chief whereof are her *Marſhal* and Chancellor. Their Buſineſs is to Preſide over Domeſtic Affairs in the Queen's Court. Her *Marſhal* or Steward, is to carry the Staff before her; and her Chancellor or Secretary, to Write, Sign, Receive, and Anſwer all her Letters. There is her Treaſurer, who Manages her Revenue; her Maſter of the Horſe, Cup-Bearers, Carvers, Sewers, Clerk of the Kitchen, *&c.* For Women Servants, ſhe has her Ladies, Maids of Honour, Dreſſers, *&c.* When ſhe goes in Public, ſhe is always attended by a great number of her own Sex.

Principal Officers of Primate's *Court.*

It may not be here amiſs to add ſomething of the Court of the *Inter-Rex*, or Primate, and ſo I will conclude. While the Archbiſhop of *Gneſna* has the Adminiſtration of the Government, he has much the ſame Officers with the King; but when he has laid down that Authority, his Officers are his *Marſhal*, ſpoken of before; his Chancellor, who Preſides in his Courts of Juſtice; his Almoner, Maſter of Requeſts, Croſs-Bearer, Steward, Treaſurer, Chaplains, Library-Keeper, Clerk of the Kitchin, *&c.*

This

This Archbishop alone, as he is the Chief Senator of *Poland*, has Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding, both within and without Doors, before he sits down to Table. He also, by his Prerogative, is not to wait for the King's Commands when he should Visit him, but may go when and as often as he pleases. *What peculiar to him.*

Before, *My Lord*, I put an end to this Letter, permit me to take notice to Your *GRACE*, that the King of *Poland* does not Name his Privy-Counsellors, but all *Senators* are Counsellors of Course; for all of that Dignity that are about the Place where the King Resides, have a Right to sit at the Council-Board. For fear notwithstanding that there should not be always Senators sufficient for that purpose at Court, the Senate always depute four of their Members to attend the King's Person by turns, and that not only to give him Advice, but likewise to Inspect into his Conduct, and to prevent him from Acting contrary to the Laws: For the King and Council are accountable to the *Diet* for any Mismanagement in the Government. In short, the Genius of the *Polish* Nation, and the whole Frame of their Constitution, is entirely bent to Curb the King's Power, and to secure their Laws, and Prerogatives, against the Incroaching Factions of Foreign Princes, or of their own Court-Party.

I might here, *My Lord*, add a great many more Particulars relating to the King of *Poland*; but this is what I thought most material

terial to be mention'd; and what I cou'd only learn in so small a Time as I have lived in that Country.

I beg your *GRACE*'s Pardon for tiring your Patience with so long and imperfect an Account, and desire, my Lord, you wou'd receive this, at least, as a Testimony of my good Will of satisfying your Curiosity, and of owning your many Favours to,

My LORD,

Your GRACE's

Most Obedient Servant,

BERNARD CONNOR.

The following Letters, intended at first to be Written by Dr. Connor, *were Compiled by Mr.* Savage; *the Doctor not having Leisure to attend them from his Profession.*

LETTER

Letter II.

To His Grace, Henry, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl-*Marshal* of *England*.

Of the Senate *and* Senators *of* Poland, *both Ecclesiastical and Temporal; With an Account of the Present Religion in* Poland *and* Lithuania: *As also of the State-Officers and Officers of* Districts *belonging as well to the Kingdom, as the Great* Dutchy.

My Lord,

YOUR *Grace*'s High Birth and Station in our Government, together with Your Primary Right of Suffrage in our *House of Lords*, entitle you in a Superlative manner to the Patronage of this Letter. Wherefore I was glad, to meet with an occasion so favourable to pay my Duty to Your *GRACE*; and I could heartily wish it had been on a Subject that I were more Master of, than in an Account of a Country which I never saw; yet that you may give some Credit to the Truth of my Relation, I dare humbly assure you that I have mention'd nothing therein but what I either had out of Dr. *Connor*'s Memoirs, learn'd from his own Mouth, or drew from such Books as both the Doctor and Other

Persons of Credit have own'd to be Authentic, and most Correct.

My LORD,

The Senate *and its Office.*

The *Senate* of *Poland* is an Order of Nobles between the King and common Gentry, establish'd to rule and govern according to Law, and to observe the Conduct of the King: And moreover, they are to apply themselves to study the publick Good, and the Preservation of the Privileges of the People. It consists at present of a far greater Number of Persons than formerly.

Senators, *by whom made; and their Oath.*

It is the King that makes every *Senator*; but who being once so made, is to continue his Office for Life. At the Time of his Creation, he is oblig'd to take a solemn Oath, to conserve inviolable, the Rights and Liberties of the Republic; so that if the King himself had a mind to extend his Power and Authority, beyond the Limits prescrib'd him by the Laws, every *Senator*'s Oath alone would oblige him to acquaint his Majesty with due Respect of his Duty and Obligation. Nay, every *Nuncio* in the grand *Diet*, assumes this Liberty: For, in that Place, *dicunt quæ sentiunt, & sentiunt quæ velint*; as may appear by an insolent Affront put upon the late King *John Sobieski*, who having been call'd *Tyrant*, *Nero*, and many other opprobrious Names, by some of the *Deputies*, and not being able to bear it, he started up and threatned them, laying his Hand on his Sword, *That had he been the great General still, he would have done something*; whereat one of them rising likewise, and clapping his Hand

Hand to his Sword, reply'd, *and that Sword would have done something too.* Another Passage I have read, of *Lewis* King of *Hungary* and *Poland*; who having been basely abus'd in the *Diet*, stood up and cry'd, *Si non essem Rex*—— whereto the *Orator* briskly reply'd, *Si non fuisses Rex.*——

Four to attend the King, and wherefore.

These *Senators* are likewise bound to see that nothing be done against their Priviledges; and therefore four of them are always deputed to attend the King with their Advice: Besides these four, who are ever actually the King's Counsel; any of the others in like manner, have a Right to assist at the Council-Board if they think fit.

Senators not suffer'd to travel,

The Presence of these *Senators* is look'd upon to be so absolutely necessary for the Good of the Kingdom, that not one of 'em can travel upon whatsoever Account, without Leave of the Republic. *This Custom is taken from the *Romans* who not only forbid the Senators, but also their Sons to go beyond the Verge of *Italy*.

This Title not bestow'd by its self.

This Title of *Senator* the King cannot bestow by it self, but it is always annex'd to one of the four Dignitys of

Bishops, *Castellans*, or *Palatins*, The Ten Crown-Officers; all which the King names; whereof *Palatins* are Lord-Lieutenants of Provinces; *Castellans* are Governours, who have not their Names from Castles, as the Word might

* Vide Sueton. Cap. 42. in vita. Jul. Cæsar. & Tacit. lib 12. Annal. cap. 23.

reaſonably import, but from commanding a Portion of a Province in Time of War.

The ten Crown-Officers are the *Marſhals*, Chancellors, and Treaſurers of the Kingdom; and Biſhops preſide over their ſeveral Dioceſſes with an Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction.

When any one is nam'd a Biſhop, *Palatin*, *Caſtellan*, or any of the ten Officers of the Crown, he is immediately a Senator without more ado.

Senators Office. Their Buſineſs is to ſerve faithfully the King and Republick in the *Senate*; at home to adminiſter Juſtice by Commiſſion or otherwiſe, and abroad, with Conſent of the *Diet*, to exerciſe foreign Miniſtrys, *&c.*

Extreamly prize their Dignities. Theſe *Senators* of *Poland* value their Dignities ſo highly, that they deſpiſe almoſt all other Titles of Honour whatever, and therefore when *Sigiſmund* I. went to *Vienna*, and the Emperour offer'd the Title of Princes of the Empire to the ſeveral *Senators* that came along with him, they abſolutely refus'd 'em; giving for Reaſon, *That being born Gentlemen of* Poland, *and thereby having a Right to treat either of Peace or War with their King; they believ'd it an Injury to their Dignity to have a Prince of the Empire thought ſuperiour.*

Their Diviſion and Subdiviſion. This *Senate* conſiſts either of Eccleſiaſtical or Secular Members. The Eccleſiaſtical are either Archbiſhops or Biſhops; and are the chief Members of the *Senate*. Their Number at preſent is but ſixteen. Three of theſe Biſhopricks are now in the Enemies Hands, though they nevertheleſs have titular Biſhops, *viz. Smolensko* and *Kiovia* poſſeſs'd by the *Moſcovites*, and *Camini-*

niec

niec enjoy'd by the *Turks*: So that there remain but thirteen Biſhopricks actually in the King's Dominions, of which but two are Archbiſhopricks, *viz.* thoſe of *Gneſna* and *Leopol.* When any of the aforeſaid three Biſhopricks are vacant, there are always thoſe ready that will beg their Titles meerly to have the Honour to ſit as *Senators.*

The ſeveral Dioceſſes belonging to all theſe Biſhopricks, are, *Dioceſſes of Poland.*

Archiepiſcopal of { *Gneſna* and *Leopol.*

Epiſcopal of { *Cracow*, *Cujavia* and *Pomerania*, *Vilna*, *Poſnan*, *Plocksko* or *Plosko*, *Varmia* *Luceoria* or *Lucko*, *Premiſlia* or *Premiſlaw*, *Samogitia*, *Culm*, *Chelm*, *Kiovia*, *Caminiec*, and *Smolensko.*

Subject to the two Archbiſhops are the other Biſhops, and firſt to the Archbiſhop of *Gneſna*, are the ſeveral Biſhops of { *Cracow*, *Vladiſlaw*, *Poſnan*, *Plosko*, *Vilna*, *Varmia*, *Samogitia*, and *Culm.* *Peculiar Juriſdictions of the two Archbiſhops.*

And next to the Archbishop of *Leopol*, are the Bishops of { *Chelm*, *Caminiec*, *Luceoria*, *Premislia*, and *Kiovia*.

I. *Ecclesiastical Senator, his Power and State.*

The Archbishop of *Gnesna* is not only Chief of the Bishops, but also of all the other *Senators* of *Poland*. He is Primate of the Kingdom; a Title given him by the Council of *Constance*; and moreover, stiles himself the *Pope's Legate Born*, by a Grant of the Council of *Lateran*. All Ecclesiastical Affairs that have been determin'd in the Archbishop of *Leopol*'s, or any of the other Bishops Courts, may be revers'd, or confirm'd in an Appeal to him. His Power and Authority is exceeding great, and even next to the King's: It is Death to draw a Sword in his Presence, or to quarrel in any manner whatsoever before him: When he goes to the King, or the *Diet*, there is always a golden Cross carry'd before him; and when he sits, his Chaplain holds it behind his Chair. He has his *Marshal*, who is a *Castellan* and *Senator* of the Kingdom. This Person on Horse-back, carries a Staff before his Coach, but salutes none with it except the King, when the Archbishop and he happen to meet. This Marshal has likewise the Honour to carry the like Staff before the King, where the other Marshals are absent. When the Archbishop comes to wait on the King, the great *Chamberlain*, or some other great Officer, always receives him at the Stair-Foot, and the King afterwards comes out of his Chamber to meet him

him in the *Anti*-Chamber. He never pays any Visits out of Duty, but to the Pope's *Nuncio*, and to him only but once. He visits no King's Ambassadors, tho' they visit him first.

After the King's Death he is the supream Regent of the Kingdom till a new one be chosen; during which Time, he may coin Money in his own Name, a Privilege granted him by *Boleslaus* the Chaste; but which nevertheless has not been practis'd, no Money having ever been seen of his coining. The Revenues also of the Crown belong to him in the *Inter-Regnum*; he convokes the *Diet*, and dissolves it at Pleasure; and in case there happens any thing extraordinary, the Government assigns him several *Senators* for his Assistants. In short, he is *Tantum non Rex*. He only can proclaim the King when elected, and crown him afterwards (except where he dies, as in the following Case) which is so very considerable, that he is look'd upon, by the Ambassadors and Envoys of the Candidates, as the only Person upon whom the Success of their Negotiation depends; and therefore all of them do their utmost to make him their Friend. *His Power as* Inter-Rex.

Hereupon I must acquaint your *Grace* with a Passage in the Election of the late King of *Poland*, *John* III. in the Year 1674. when one *Czartoreski* was Archbishop of *Gnesna*; who being entirely in the *Austrian* Interest, and a great Friend to the Chancellor *Patz*, and by consequence, both an Enemy to the *French* and *John Sobieski*'s Party, could by no means be brought to proclaim him; but as it hap-

pened, he dy'd three Days before the Election, and that Power devolv'd to *Trzebicki*, Biſhop of *Cracow*, who being altogether for the Grand *Marſhal*, forthwith proclaim'd him with Joy.

Why entruſted ſo much. The Reaſon why the *Republic* entruſts this great Authority to a Clergy-Man, is for Fear, that if it were beſtow'd on a ſecular *Senator*, he might make uſe of it to advance himſelf to the Throne.

His See. This Archbiſhop's *See* is at *Lowitz*, a City in the Palatinate of *Rava*, in Lower *Poland*. He is born a Canon of the Church of *Plosko*.

II. The ſecond Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Archbiſhop of *Leopol*, the capital City of *Red-Ruſſia*, ſo nam'd from a ſovereign Duke of that Province, call'd *Leo*, who was ſubdu'd by a *Caſtellan* of *Cracow*, in the Year 1279, and under the Reign of *Leſcus* VI.

Two other Biſhops in Leopol. This City is the Seat of three Biſhops, *viz.* the *Roman*-Catholick Archbiſhop, the *Armenian*-Catholick Archbiſhop, and a *Ruſſian Greek* Schiſmatic Biſhop. Theſe two Archbiſhops have the ſame Belief and Religion, only the *Armenian* have ſome particular Ceremonies wherein they differ, and the Women are ſeparated from the Men in the Church.

Theſe of the Greek *Perſwaſion.* The *Ruſſian* or *Greek*-Schiſmatic Biſhops cannot Marry, becauſe they muſt of neceſſity be choſen out of the *Order* of Fryars of St. *Baſil*, who all make a Vow of Chaſtity. Nevertheleſs the Pariſh Prieſts are not oblig'd to live in Cœlibacy, that is, if they were admitted into Orders after their Marriage, for they

they cannot be constrain'd to leave their Wives; but however, when their Wives dye, they cannot Marry again, unless they have a mind to relinquish their Priesthood.

Their Tenets, Ceremonies, and Ornaments.

Their Liturgy is in the *Russian* Language, being as the *Polish*, a Dialect of the *Sclavonian*. Their Tenets are, that the Holy Ghost proceeds from the Father by the Son, and that the Pope is not Head of all the Church, but only the first of the two Patriarchs, whereof theirs of *Constantinople* is the second, and independent of the first. In other Articles of Belief they agree with the *Roman* Church: Their Ceremonies and Ornaments differ from the *Roman* and *Armenian*: They pray standing, tho' they make frequent Genuflexions: They receive the Communion in both Kinds after this manner: The Priest consecrates several little Pieces of Bread made with Leaven; after which he receives himself, and then breaks the Bread in divers little Pieces; which done, he puts 'em into the Chalice with the consecrated Wine, and then with a little Silver Spoon, made for that purpose, he communicates to the People, who all stand, with their Arms across upon their Breasts, when they receive. This done, the Communicants follow the Priest thrice about the Altar with folded Arms, who all the while advises and charges them to make good Cheer for seven Days together, and to fast the next seven Days after that. The *Russians* likewise make their Children communicate, tho' never so young. When they have all taken the Sacrament, the

the Prieſt conſumes the reſt at his Pleaſure.

This Digreſſion being curious, I thought it not amiſs to inſert it, but now I muſt proceed to

III. The Third Eccleſiaſtical *Senator*, who is the Biſhop of *Cracow*, the capital City of the Kingdom, lying in High or Little *Poland*.

His Biſhoprick and Power. This was firſt an Archbiſhoprick, eſtabliſh'd by *Miecislaus* I. in the Year 964. immediately after he had embrac'd the *Chriſtian* Faith, but was afterwards loſt by means of one *Lampert*, who being made Archbiſhop, and valuing himſelf too much on his Birth, neglected to ſend to *Rome* for Conſecration, whereupon the Pope order'd it for the future to remain only a Biſhoprick. What is remarkable in this Biſhoprick is, that the Archbiſhoprick and that have frequently been held by the ſame Perſon. This Biſhop ſtiles himſelf Duke of *Severia*, in which all the People are ſubject both to his Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal Juriſdiction.

His Reſidence, His uſual Reſidence is either at *Bozentium*, a ſmall Town at the Bottom of the *Bald Mountain*, or elſe at *Kielsk* in the ſame *Palatinate* of *Sendomir*. He has in his Dioceſs 1018. Churches, of which thirteen are Collegiate.

and Precedence. His Seat in the Senate is on the left Hand of the King, and next to the Archbiſhop of *Leopol*, tho it ought to be on the right, he being the firſt Biſhop in the Kingdom.

This Biſhoprick was formerly join'd to *Gneſna*. An Addreſs to this Biſhop is commonly

monly *Admodum Reverendo*, when others have only *Reverendo*.

The fourth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Cujavia* and *Pomerania*; the *See* of whoſe Biſhoprick is at *Uladiſlaw*, upon the *Viſtula*, four Leagues below *Thorn* in Low *Poland*. IV. *His See.*

His Seat in the *Senate* is on the right hand of the Archbiſhop of *Gneſna*, whoſe Place he officiates in an *Inter-regnum*, as your GRACE may have obſerved before. His Biſhoprick was formerly call'd the Biſhoprick of *Cruſwick*, becauſe he had a Cathedral Church there; but that being tranſlated to *Uladiſlaw*, at this Day it has ſometimes the Name of the Biſhoprick of *Uladiſlaw*. *Precedence and Authority.*

His uſual Reſidence, when in *Poland*, is either at *Wolboria*, in the Palatinate of *Lanſchet*, or *Lagovia*, in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir*; and when in *Pruſſia*, is chiefly at *Sokkovia*. *Several Places of Reſidence.*

The fifth Eccleſiaſtial *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Vilna*, the capital City of the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, on the River *Vilia*, which diſcharges it ſelf into the River *Niemen*, below *Cowno*. V.

His Dioceſs extends it ſelf thro' *Lithuania*, and *White-Ruſſia*, even to the Borders of *Moſcovy*. *His Dioceſs.*

The ſixth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Poſnan*, a City in Low or Great-*Poland*, ſituate on the River *Varta*: There are the Tombs of ſeveral Kings of *Poland* in the Cathedral Church of this City, all which are very Magnificent. VI.

His Dioceſs not only extends thro' the Province of *Poſnania*, but alſo thro' ſome part *His Dioceſs.*

of

of the *Palatinate* of *Maſovia*, as *Warſaw*, &c.

VII. The ſeventh Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Plosko*, a ſmall City in *Maſovia*, on the River *Viſtula*, five Leagues above *Uladiſlaw*.

His Juriſdiction, He has the ſame Juriſdiction over the Territory of *Pultausk*, as the Biſhop of *Cracow* has over the Dutchy of *Severia*, and wherein there lies no Appeal to the King.

and See. His Epiſcopal See is at *Pultausk* in *Maſovia*, upon the River *Narew*, which runs into the *Bug*, two Leagues below.

VIII. The eighth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Varmia*, in Royal *Pruſſia*, which Biſhoprick is ſo divided, that the Biſhop has two Parts, and the Chapter the third, and in which they have

His Juriſdiction, a free Juriſdiction over the Gentry, exempt from the Regal Power.

and See. His Epiſcopal See is at *Frawenberg*, a little Town near *Friſc-haff*.

IX. The ninth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Luceoria* or *Lucko*, which is the capital City of High-*Volhynia*.

His Dioceſs. His Dioceſs contains part of the *Palatinate* of *Maſovia*, *Podlachia*, and *Brieſcia* or *Poleſia*, in the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*.

X. The tenth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Premiſlia* or *Premiſlaw*, a City of *Red-Ruſſia*, on the River *San*, ſix Leagues above *Jeroſlaw*, and twelve from *Leopol*.

Here is a Greek *Biſhop.* In this City there is a *Greek*-ſchiſmatic Biſhop. It was here that a Canon of the Cathedral Church, nam'd *Orikowski*, in the Beginning of *Lutheraniſm*, maintain'd the firſt, that Prieſts might Marry, and who Marry'd af-

afterwards himself, in the Year 1549. under the Reign of *Sigismund* II.

The eleventh Ecclesiastical *Senator* is the Bishop of *Samogitia*, who obtain'd from Pope *Urban* VIII. that he might likewise be Bishop of *Curland*. XI. *Likewise Bishop of* Curland, *yet has no* See.

This Bishop has no particular See appointed, but sometimes resides at *Midnich*, one of the chief Towns in that Province.

The twelfth Ecclesiastical *Senator* is the Bishop of *Culm*, a City of Royal *Prussia*, on the River *Vistula*, six Leagues above the City of *Thorn*. XII. *His Precedence, and* See.

This Bishop formerly preceded the Bishop of *Varmia*.

His Episcopal See is at *Lubavia*, as likewise at *Stargardie*, which the Germans call *Althousen*.

The thirteenth Ecclesiastical *Senator* is the Bishop of *Chelm* in *Red-Russia*: There is besides in this City, a *Greek*-Schismatick Bishop. XIII. *His* See *translated, and wherefore.*

The Bishop of *Chelm* has for some time translated his See to *Kranostaw*, a Town in the same Palatinate of *Chelm*, built upon a great Lake, thro which runs the River *Nieper*: This Translation was occasion'd by the frequent Irruptions of the *Tartars* and *Cosaks*, and who have altogether destroy'd the City of *Chelm*.

The fourteenth Ecclesiastical *Senator* is the Bishop of *Kiovia*, capital City of Low-*Volhynia*, and of all *Ukraina*. XIV. *Honorary.*

Here is moreover, a *Greek*-Schismatick Bishop, formerly Primate of all *Russia* or *Moscovy*: The Inhabitants of this City are *A Greek Bishop formerly* Primate *of* all Moscovy.

all of the *Greek* Perſwaſion, and at preſent are ſubject to the Great *Czar*.

XV. *Honorary.* The fifteenth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Caminiec*, Capital of *Podolia*, which is now under the *Turk*.

XVI. *Honorary.* The ſixteenth Eccleſiaſtical *Senator* is the Biſhop of *Smolensko*, upon the River *Viſtula*, Capital of the Dutchy of the ſame Name. This Dutchy was formerly ſubject to *Lithuania*, but now is alſo ſubdu'd by the *Moſcovite*.

Each Biſhop has a Kind of little Court. Every one of theſe Biſhops has a great Retinue, and a kind of little Court, having ſeveral Eccleſiaſtical and Secular Officers about him. The greateſt Part of them alſo have *Suffragans*, becauſe they believe themſelves chiefly made Biſhops to have a Right to ſit in the *Senate*, and not to be troubled with the Duties of their Office, and therefore allow theſe a ſmall Penſion to perform all Epiſcopal Functions for them.

Guagnini ſays, that in the Year 1506. there was a great Conteſt in the *Diet* held at *Lublin*, between the Eccleſiaſtical and Lay-*Senators*; for the latter pretended to have a Right to ſit next the King on his left Hand; but which at length the Biſhops over-power'd them in, and thereby retain'd their ancient Privilege.

Their Precedence in the Diet, *and large Revenues.* *Krziſtanowic*, in his State of *Poland* ſays, that ſuch was the Piety of the *Poles*, that immediately after they became Chriſtians, they prefer'd their Clergy to their Laity, and allow'd them many Noble Immunities and Privileges which they enjoy to this Day.

Moſt

Moſt of the Biſhops have very large Revenues, wherewith they may not only live ſplendidly and comfortably themſelves, but alſo be aſſiſtant to the inferiour Clergy, and charitable to the Poor.

Religion in Poland and Lithuania.

Here I muſt beg leave to give Your *GRACE*, by way of Digreſſion, ſome Account of the preſent State of Religion, both in *Poland* and *Lithuania*; together with a few hiſtorical Circumſtances relating as well to modern, as more remote Times, and wherein I ſhall all along endeavour to be as conciſe and comprehenſive as the ſeveral Particulars I have to go thro' will admit.

Converſion and ſeveral Perſwaſions of the Poles.

Your *GRACE* may firſt be inform'd, that the *Poles* became Chriſtians under the Reign of *Mieciſlaus* I. in the Year 964. as may be obſerv'd in the Life of that King. The firſt Tenets they embrac'd, were thoſe of the Church of *Rome*: But however, the *Ruſſians* entertain'd the *Greek* Perſwaſion, which they continue in many Places of that Province to this Day: They are utterly averſe to the *Roman* Catholick Religion, and term its Profeſſors, by way of Contempt, *Latins*, their Service being in that Language.

There are two Sorts of *Greek* Churches in this Kingdom; the Schiſmaticks and the *Uniats*; whereof the latter differ only from the *Roman* Catholicks, in that their Devotion is all in the *Greek* Language. The Prieſts of both theſe Churches are call'd *Popi*, the Word *Pop* in *Poliſh* ſignifying a Prieſt.

Formerly *Poland* was over-run with *Huſſites*, *Picards*, *Anabaptiſts*, *Arrians*, *Tritheiſts*,

ists, *Photians*, *Ebionites*, *Neſtorians*, and *Socinians*: But the former of theſe have been ſome time ſince extirpated, and the *Socinians* were firſt ejected by *John Caſimir*, obliging them, by his Edict, to quit the Kingdom immediately, and allowing them three Years to diſpoſe of their Effects. Theſe three Years were afterwards reduc'd to two by a following Edict: But notwithſtanding theſe poſitive Laws, ſeveral of this Sect lurking about in the Kingdom, from time to time, and ſome being protected by the Favour of the Gentry, the late King *John Sobieski* publiſh'd a new Edict more ſevere than either of the former, whereby the *Socinians* were forthwith driven out of the Kingdom.

Socinians *expell'd*, 1658.

1673.

Lutherans, *and* Calviniſts.

I muſt not omit to acquaint Your *GRACE*, that there are abundance of *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* in this Kingdom, and that chiefly in the Province of Regal-*Pruſſia*, who have all Liberty of Conſcience allow'd them, and whom the King is oblig'd to tolerate and protect by his Coronation-Oath. The *Lutherans* are call'd by the *Poles*, *Saſſowiez* (*Saxons*) becauſe *Luther* liv'd and taught in *Saxony*; and the *Calviniſts*, *Zborocoi* (Conventiclers) from the *Poliſh* Word *Zbor*, ſignifying *an Unlawful Meeting*. I ſhould have obſerv'd, that the *Pruſſians* became Chriſtians after the *Poles*. The reaſon of the *Pruſſians* ſo readily embracing the *Lutheran* Doctrin, *Cromerus* attributes to their being chiefly *Germans*, or to their reading the Books of that Nation. The firſt *Poliſh* Nobleman converted to *Calviniſm*, was *Nicholas Rădzivil*, under the Reign of *Sigiſmundus Auguſtus*, who receiv'd

ceiv'd all that Sect into his Protection at his Houſe at *Viena*, where they had their Service in the *Poliſh* Language; but this Family is at preſent extinct, the laſt Perſon of it being a Daughter, and Marry'd to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*'s Son; yet nevertheleſs, many of this Sect ſtill remain in *Poland*.

and other Religions in Poland.

There are Beſides, *Armenians*, *Jews*, and *Tartars* in this Kingdom, who all enjoy their different Perſwaſions and Ceremonies. As for the *Armenians*, they inhabit chiefly in certain Towns of *Ruſſia* and *Podolia*, and have their peculiar Prelates, Abbots, and Prieſts: Their Service is always exercis'd in their own Language: Theſe, as in other Countries, acknowledge the Supremacy of the *See* of *Rome*. The *Jews* are every where to be found in *Poland*, and enjoy their Religion, and other Privileges, without Interruption; only they are reſtrain'd from trading within twelve Leagues of *Warſaw*, by the *Conſtitutions*. Their Number is ſo great, that Mr. *Patrit Ogleby*, who has travell'd all over theſe Countries, affirms, that there are above two Millions of them in this Kingdom, and that they are ſo privileg'd, that all this vaſt Body pays not above a hundred and twenty thouſand *Tinfes* or *Florens* a Year to the *States*, which amounts to no more than twenty thouſand *Dollars*. In the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, there are moreover about thirty thouſand *Tartars*, with Liberty of the *Turkiſh Religion*. They have been there near ſix hundred Years, and for the continuance of their Privileges, they are oblig'd to ſend twelve hundred Men Yearly to the Wars againſt the *Turks* and *Tar-*

tars. There are likewiſe a great many Idolaters on the Frontiers of this Kingdom, who ſtill retain their ancient Superſtitions, whereof one is, that whenever any one dies, and tho it be a Year or more afterwards, that another dies likewiſe; they preſently go and dig up the firſt Body, and cut off its Head, thereby to prevent, as they ſay, the Death of any more of their Family.

The Roman Catholick prevails,

Notwithſtanding *Poland* admits of all theſe Religions, yet that which prevails moſt, is the *Roman* Catholick, which the *Poles* have continued ſtedfaſt in for above 700. Years. They are ſo zealous in the maintaining of this Faith, that they have a Cuſtom to draw their Swords at the reading of the Goſpel at *Maſs*, and this to teſtify their Readineſs to defend it: Alſo they are ſo bigotted to their Perſwaſion, that they formerly would not inter-marry with Hereticks, as they call them; contract any Alliance with them, accept of their Aſſiſtance in War, nor receive any of their Scepters offer'd them: An Example of which laſt, we have in the Perſon of *Jagello* or *Uladiſlaus* V. who rejected the Crown of *Bohemia*, meerly becauſe the *Huſſites* had then over-run that Kingdom. Alſo in *John Caſimir*'s Reign, the *Swedes* were altogether ejected *Poland*, on Account of their being *Lutherans*.

and always prefer'd.

The *Poles* being thus Zealous for the *Roman* Catholick Religion, they will admit none into their *Senate*, *Diet*, or Courts of Judicature (except in thoſe of *Pruſſia*) but of that Perſwaſion. Alſo Biſhops always preſide in the Aſſembly of the *States*, to the end that

that nothing may be transacted there in Prejudice of that Faith. The lesser Clergy likewise, selected out of the several Colleges and *Chapters* of the Kingdom, are appointed to have Seats in the *Tribunals* and other Courts of Justice for the same Reason. In like manner, the great Officers of the *Crown* are oftentimes Bishops, and the great Secretary of the whole Kingdom has always been an *Ecclesiastick*.

Privileges of Regular Clergy.

The *Regular* Clergy in *Poland*, are generally more esteem'd than the *Secular*; for they can perform all the Offices of Parish Priests, without having Permission from the Bishops: And Fryar-*Mendicants* are allow'd to enter the most private Part of any House without so much as knocking at the Door. There are all Sorts of Religious *Orders* in *Poland*, except those of *Carthusians* and *Minims*.

Their dissolute Lives.

These *Regular* Clergy are generally very rich, but not less dissolute and immodest; for they frequently go into the *Cellars* to drink, being the Tipling Places of this Country, and sometimes you shall see many of them so drunk in the Streets, that they are scarce able to go upon their Legs, and this without either their *Superiours* or the Peoples taking any Notice of them.

Fasts, *how observ'd in* Poland.

On Fast-Days these Religious Persons, and all others of the *Poles*, abstain from Milk-Meats, Eggs, Flesh, and Boyl'd Fish, a-Nights only: For providing they keep to these Rules at that time, they may Eat and Drink what they please all the rest of the Day, only *Frydays* and *Saturdays* they forbear Butter, Cheese, Milk, and Eggs, all the Day

long. They cannot be enclin'd to eat Butter or Cheese on Fast-Days, tho they have Permission from the Church; for when Cardinal *Radzioński* once obtain'd them that Liberty, from the *See* of *Rome*; they absolutely refus'd it, saying, that his Holiness was a *Heretick*. This rigid Custom they have observ'd ever since the Pope made them once fast for a hundred Years together for some enormous Crime; and which it may be, they do not think yet sufficiently expiated. They also are so obstinate in their abstaining from Flesh, that they will not eat any, tho they be sick and advis'd thereto by their Doctors, and permitted by their Priests.

Manners of the Secular *Clergy.*

As for the Secular Inferiour Clergy, they are either Collegiate or Parochial, and both are much after the same Nature as with us. The *Canons* are never almost present at the *Office*, for they give the poor Scholars two Pence a Day to say their *Hours* for them in the *Quoir*. The Parsons generally neglect their *Cures*, by leaving most of their Duty to the Monks or Vicars and Curates. They always sing Part of the Service in the *Polish* Language, and that especially in the Parish-Churches at High-*Mass*.

The *Rosary* is also daily repeated in the *Dominicans* Chappels, in which the Men are seated, and join in the Repetition, on one Side, and the Women on the other; the former alone singing the *Ave Maria*, and the latter the *Sancta Maria*.

Plurality of Benefices is here tolerated; for there are some of these secular Clergy who have not only two *Canonships*, but also two

two Parsonages: But there are none that take any Care to perform the Duties of their Function. The Bishops themselves are so careless of their Episcopal Functions, that they care not to correct the inferiour Clergy when they do amiss.

The Poles Behaviour at Church.

At Divine Service the *Poles* always seem very devout, and bestow considerable Gifts upon their Churches; but they are neither liberal to the *Poor*, nor careful of their sick Servants. They pray always aloud in the Church, and at the Elevation of the *Host* at *Mass*, they cuff themselves, and knock their Heads against the Pavement, or the Bench whereon they sit, with so great Violence, that it commonly makes a great deal of Noise, and may be heard at a considerable Distance. The Women commonly have their Prayer-Books, with a *Chaplet* of Beads in the Middle of them. In Winter the Ladies of Quality, and even some Men, have furr'd Bags brought to Church for them, to preserve their Feet from the excessive Cold: They also wear little furr'd Mantles on their Shoulders for the same purpose.

Their Churches.

I shall now only further observe to Your *GRACE*, as to this Subject of Religion, that the Churches in *Poland* are extreamly fine, and well adorn'd; as also that the *Jesuites* of *Leopol* have a *Chasuble* or *Cope*, which the Priests wear at *Mass*, cover'd so thick with Pearls, that, by reason of its Heaviness, it is of little or no Use.

To return to the *Senate*, from whence I have made this long, but I hope, pardonable Digression, I must acquaint Your *GRACE*,

that excepting those already mention'd, and some of the ten Crown-Officers, who are often Ecclesiastick; the other Members thereof are all temporal, and

Division and Subdivision of Lay-Senators.

Amount to the Number of 128. when they are all Lay-Men, and may be subdivided into,

32 *Palatins* 85 *Castellans*,
10 Crown-Officers 1 *Staroſta*.

They are again to be divided into
Great and Little } *Senators*:

The Great are only,
32 *Palatins*,
3 *Castellans* of { *Cracow*, *Vilna* and *Troki*,
1 *Staroſta*.

The Little or Inferiour are in all 92. *viz.*
10 Crown-Officers, and
82 *Castellans*.

These remainining *Castellans* may be divided into,
The { Greater and Lesser.

The Greater are in Number 33.
The Lesser lying only in High-*Poland*, *Masovia*, and *Russia*; amount to 49. But of all these in their Order. And

First,

First, Of the *Palatins*, whose Precedence, together with the intermixt *Castellans*, and one *Starosta*, is as follows. *Palatins &c. with their Precedence.*

The first of all the Lay-*Senators* is, I. *Lay-Senator.*
The *Castellan* of *Cracovia* in High-*Polond.*
He takes Place of the *Palatin*, for having formerly withstood the Fury of the Enemy, where the *Palatin* run away, in a Battle fought by *Boleslaus* III. Or as * others say, because the then *Palatin Scarbimirus* rebell'd against *Boleslaus*; in Detestation of which Action, he was ordered for ever after to give Place to the *Castellan*. *Preferr'd, and wherefore.* 1130.

The second Lay-*Senator* is, II.
The *Palatin* of *Cracovia*.
The third Lay-*Senator* is, III.
The *Palatin* of *Posnania* in Low-*Poland*.
The fourth Lay-*Senator* is, IV.
The *Palatin* of *Vilna* in *Lithuania*.
The fifth Lay-*Senator* is, V.
The *Palatin* of *Sendomir* in High-*Poland*.
The sixth Lay-*Senator* is, VI.
The *Castellan* of *Vilna*.

He is preferr'd before several *Palatins*, because of some considerable Services he had done the Common-Wealth; or rather, as † *Hartknoch* says, from the Antiquity of his Creation; for when *Jagello* united *Lithuania* to *Poland*, he instituted the *Palatins* and *Castellans* of *Vilna* and *Troki*, and order'd them to sit in Council, whereupon they have ever since taken Place of those that were created afterwards. *Preferr'd, for what Reasons.*

* Dugloſſus lib. 4. Annal. Polon. p. 369. † Lib. 2 Cap. 3. p. 504.

VII. The seventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Kalisch* in Low-*Poland.*

VIII. The eighth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Troki* in *Lithuania.*

IX. The ninth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Siradia* in Low-*Poland.*

X. The tenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Troki* in *Lithuania.*

Preferr'd, and why. He is preferr'd to several *Palatins* for the same Reason with the *Castellan* of *Vilna.*

XI. The eleventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Lencici* or *Lanschet* in Low-*Poland.*

XII. The twelfth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Staroſta* or Governour of *Samogitia.*

Wherefore preferr'd, and how chosen. He has *Preference* also over some *Palatins*: This Senator is chosen by the Nobility of his Province, and confirm'd by the King, and holds his Command for Life, unless he commit any very great Offence, in which Case he may be depriv'd of it, and degraded by the *Diet.*

XHI. The thirteenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Brefty*, in the Territory of *Cujavia* in Low-*Poland.*

XIV. The fourteenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Kiovia* in Low-*Volhynia.*

Honorary Palatinate. This *Palatinate* is only Honorary, the *Moscovites* having had Possession of it ever since the *Cosacks* surrendred it to them.

XV. The fifteenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Inowlocz* in Low-*Poland.*

XVI. The sixteenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Palatin* of *Russia.*

He

He has the Title of all the Country, tho there be several other *Palatins* in this great Province, his Jurisdiction being wholly confind'd to that *Palatinate*, which formerly had the Name of *Leopol.* *Why he has the Title of the Province.*

The seventeenth Lay-*Senator* is, XVII.

The *Palatin* of High *Volhynia*, or *Luceoria.*

The eighteenth Lay-*Senator* is, XVIII.

The *Palatin* of High-*Podolia* (formerly of *Caminiec.*)

This *Palatinate* at present is only honorary, being wholly in Possession of the *Turks.* *Honorary Palatinate.*

The nineteenth Lay-*Senator* is, XIX.

The *Palatin* of *Smolensko.*

This *Palatinate* is also Honorary, and in the Hands of the *Moscovites*, since the Year 1654. *Honorary Palatinate.*

The twentieth Lay-*Senator* is, XX.

The *Palatin* of *Lublin* in High-*Poland.*

The twenty first Lay-*Senator* is, XXI.

The *Palatin* of *Losk* or *Polockz* in *Lithuania.*

The twenty second Lay-*Senator* is, XXII.

The *Palatin* of *Belez* or *Belsko* in Red-*Russia.*

The twenty third Lay-*Senator* is, XXIII.

The *Palatin* of *Novogrodeck* in *Lithuania.*

The twenty fourth Lay-*Senator* is, XXIV.

The *Palatin* of *Plosko* or *Plockzko* in Low-*Poland.*

The twenty fifth Lay-*Senator* is, XXV.

The *Palatin* of *Witebsko* or *Vitepsko* in *Lithuania.*

The twenty sixth Lay-*Senator* is, XXVI.

The

The *Palatin* of *Maſovia* (formerly of *Czirna*, a Town in the ſame Province.)

XXVII. The twenty ſeventh Lay.*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Podlachia* or *Bielsko*, a *Diſtrict* of that Province.

XXVIII. The twenty eighth Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Rava* in Low-*Poland*.

XXIX. The twenty ninth Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Brieſcia* or *Poleſia* in *Lithuania*.

XXX. The thirtieth Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Culm* in Regal-*Pruſſia*.

XXXI. The thirty firſt Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Mſciſlaw* or *Mſceiſlaw* in *Lithuania*.

XXXII. The thirty ſecond Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Marienbourg* in Regal-*Pruſſia*.

Formerly Seat of Teutonic *Knights.* The City of *Marienbourg* was formerly the Seat of the *Teutonic* Order, as appears by the Stalls or Seats yet to be ſeen in great Numbers in the Chappel of the Caſtle.

XXXIII. The thirty third Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Braclaw* in Low-*Podolia*.

Honorary Palatinate. This *Palatinate* at preſent is only Honorary, being altogether ravag'd and diſpeopled by the frequent Incurſions of the *Turks* and *Tartars*.

XXXIV. The thirty fourth Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Pomerania* in Regal-*Pruſſia*.

Greateſt Part Honorary. This *Palatinate* lies altogether in Royal *Pruſſia*, the greateſt Part of it now being a Province belonging to *Sueden* and *Brandenbourg*, tho' a ſmall Portion of it yet remains to *Poland*.

The

The thirty fifth Lay-*Senator* is, XXXV.

The *Palatin* of *Minski* or *Minſch* in *Lithuania*. XXXVI.

The thirty ſixth Lay-*Senator* is,

The *Palatin* of *Czernichovia* or *Czernikow*, a Dutchy which formerly belong'd to *Lithuania*.

This Palatinate at preſent is only Honorary, having been for ſome time under the *Czar* of *Moſcovy*. *Honorary Palatinate.*

Having thus deſcrib'd the Order and Precedence of the chief *Senators*, it would not be amiſs to give Your *GRACE* ſome Account of the Duty of a *Palatin*, which is to lead the Troops of his *Palatinate* into the Field in a general Expedition, call'd by the *Poles*, *Poſpolite Ruſzenie:* * But in time of Peace, the Power of all is not the ſame, for there are ſome *Palatins* in the great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, who even then govern by Martial Law. In *Pruſſia* alſo they proceed by the ſame Law, which they call *Judicia Palatinalia*; their general Office is to preſide in the little *Diet* or Aſſembly of the Gentry of their Province; to regulate the Prizes of Merchandizes, and to take Care of Weights and Meaſures; as alſo to puniſh or protect the *Jews*, who cannot be judg'd in the common Courts: But this is otherwiſe in *Pruſſia* and *Volhinia*, as may hereafter appear more at large. Theſe *Palatins* are all Princes by their Office. *Duty and Office of Palatins.*

The *Palatins* have every one a Vice-*Palatin* under them, and in ſome Places more than *Vice*-Palatins, *and how qualify'd.*

* Hartknoch lib. 2. cap. 3. p. 506. &c.

than one, whom they name themſelves, and take their Oaths to be true and faithful to them only: Theſe Vice-*Palatins* muſt have a Competency in Land to qualify 'em for that Employment.

Duty of Caſtellans. Immediately after the *Palatins* and the other four priviledg'd Perſons, come the ſeveral *Caſtellans*, who are all *Senators*, and Lieutenants to the *Palatins* in time of War, leading the Gentry of their Juriſdiction into the Field, under the Command of the *Palatins*.

Their Diviſion. Of theſe *Caſtellans* there are ſeveral in every *Palatinate* which are diſtinguiſh'd by the greater and leſſer; the greater are ſo call'd, becauſe, excepting very few, they derive the Names of their *Caſtellanies* from *Palatinates*; whereas the leſſer do take theirs only from *Diſtricts*, which makes them ſometimes call'd *Caſtellani Diſtrictuum*. Alſo another Reaſon why they are ſo divided is, becauſe the leſſer *Caſtellans* ſit only on Benches behind the other *Senators*: Alſo they may be term'd the leſſer, in regard that it is not long ſince they were firſt admitted of the *Senate*, and that they are ſometimes excluded. But however, in all other Reſpects they are equal.

Qualifications. The neceſſary Qualifications of a *Caſtellan* are to be a Nobleman of *Poland*, and to have Lands and Tenements in the Territory whereof he is *Caſtellan*.

Office and Titles. In times of Peace, except their Office in the *Senate*, the *Caſtellans* have no Juriſdiction, except in criminal Caſes; the Titles of *Magnifici* or *Wielmozni* are given by the *Chancery* to the greater Sort of them, and of *Generoſi*

neroſi or *Urodzeni* to the leſſer, but commonly all the *Caſtellans* are ſaluted by the Titles of *Illuſtriſſimi* or *Jaſnie Wielmozni*.

The Names and Precedence in the *Senate*, of all theſe *Caſtellans*, and firſt of the greater Sort. *Greater Caſtellans and their Precedence.*

The thirty ſeventh Lay-*Senator* is, XXXVII. *Lay*-Senator.
The *Caſtellan* of *Poſnania*.
The thirty eighth Lay-*Senator* is, XXXVIII.
The *Caſtellan* of *Sendomir*.
The thirty ninth Lay-*Senator* is, XXXIX.
The *Caſtellan* of *Kaliſch*.
The fortieth Lay-*Senator* is, XL.
The *Caſtellan* of *Wounitz*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Cracovia*.
The forty firſt Lay-*Senator* is, XLI.
The *Caſtellan* of *Gneſna*, a City in the *Palatinate* of *Poſnania*.
The forty ſecond Lay-*Senator* is, XLII.
The *Caſtellan* of *Siradia*.
The forty third Lay-*Senator* is, XLIII.
The *Caſtellan* of *Lanſchet* or *Lencici*.
The forty fourth Lay-*Senator* is, XLIV.
The *Caſtellan* of *Samogitia*.
The forty fifth Lay-*Senator* is, XLV.
The *Caſtellan* of *Breſty* or *Breſſici*.
The forty ſixth Lay-*Senator* is, XLVI.
The *Caſtellan* of *Kiovia*.
The forty ſeventh Lay-*Senator* is, XLVII.
The *Caſtellan* of *Inowlocz*.
The forty eighth Lay-*Senator* is, XLVIII.
The *Caſtellan* of *Leopol*, a City in the *Palatinate* of *Ruſſia*.

The

XLIX. The forty ninth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Volhynia.*

L. The fiftieth Lay-*Senator* is,
Honorary. The *Caſtellan* of *Caminiec*, a ſtrong City in the *Palatinate* of *Podolia.*

LI. The fifty firſt Lay-*Senator* is,
Honorary. The *Caſtellan* of *Smolensko.*

LII. The fifty ſecond Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Lublin.*

LIII. The fifty third Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Losk* or *Polocz.*

LIV. The fifty fourth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Belez* or *Belsko.*

LV. The fifty fifth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Novogrodec.*

LVI. The fifty ſixth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Plocksko.*

LVII. The fifty ſeventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Witebsko.*

LVIII. The fifty eighth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Czirna*, a *Diſtrict* in the Province of *Maſovia.*

LIX. The fifty ninth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Podlachia.*

LX. The ſixtieth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Rava.*

LXI. The ſixty firſt Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Brieſcia* or *Poleſia.*

LXII. The ſixty ſecond Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Culm.*

LXIII. The ſixty third Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Mſciſlaw* or *Mſceiſlaw.*

LXIV. The ſixty fourth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Elbing*, a conſiderable City in the *Palatinate* of *Pomerania.*

The

The sixty fifth Lay-*Senator* is, LXV.
The *Castellan* of *Braclaw.*
The sixty sixth Lay-*Senator* is, LXVI.
The *Castellan* of *Dantzic,* a famous City in the *Palatinate* of *Marienburg.*
The sixty seventh Lay-*Senator* is, LXVII.
The *Castellan* of *Minsch* or *Minski.*
The sixty eighth Lay-*Senator* is, LXVIII.
The *Castellan* of *Livonia.* *Honorary.*
The sixty ninth Lay-*Senator* is, LXIX.
The *Castellan* of *Czernicovia.* *Honorary.*

The lesser Sort of *Castellans* are as follows. *Lesser Castellans.*

The seventieth Lay-*Senator* is, LXX.
The *Castellan* of *Sandecz,* a Town and *District* in the *Palatinate* of *Cracovia.*
The seventy first Lay-*Senator* is, LXXI.
The *Castellan* of *Mezaritz,* a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Posnania.*
The seventy second Lay-*Senator* is, LXXII.
The *Castellan* of *Visticz,* a *District* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir.*
The seventy third Lay-*Senator* is, LXXIII.
The *Castellan* of *Biecz,* a City and *District* in the *Palatinate* of *Cracovia.*
The seventy fourth Lay-*Senator* is, LXXIV.
The *Castellan* of *Ragosno,* a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Posnania.*
The seventy fifth Lay-*Senator* is, LXXV.
The *Castellan* of *Radomsko,* a *District* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir.*
The seventy sixth Lay-*Senator* is, LXXVI.
The *Castellan* of *Zawichost,* a City in the same *Palatinate.*

The

LXXVII. The seventy seventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Land* or *Landaw*, a Town in the Palatinate of *Kalisch*.

LXXVIII. The seventy eighth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Srzdo* or *Sremsk*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Posnania*.

LXXIX. The seventy ninth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Zarnow*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir*.

LXXX. The eightieth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Malagost* or *Malogsch*, a Town in the same.

LXXXI. The eighty first Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Vielunia*, a Territory in the *Palatinate* of *Siradia*.

LXXXII. The eighty second Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Præmislaw*, a *District* in the *Palatinate* of *Russia*.

LXXXIII. The eighty third Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Halicz*, a *District* in the same Palatinate.

LXXXIV. The eighty fourth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Sanoch*, a *District* in the same *Palatinate*.

LXXXV. The eighty fifth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Chelm*.

LXXXVI. The eighty sixth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Drohiczin*, a *District* of the Province of *Podlachia*.

LXXXVII. The eighty seventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Poloviec*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir*.

LXXXVIII. The eighty eighth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Castellan* of *Premecz* or *Primen*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Posnania*.

The

The eighty ninth Lay-*Senator* is, LXXXIX.

The *Caſtellan* of *Kriven*, a Town in the ſame *Palatinate*.

The ninetieth Lay-*Senator* is, XC.

The *Caſtellan* of *Czekow*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Sendomir*.

The ninety firſt Lay-*Senator* is, XCI.

The *Caſtellan* of *Nakel* or *Naklo*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Kaliſch*.

The ninety ſecond Lay-*Senator* is, XCII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Roſprza*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Siradia*.

The ninety third Lay-*Senator* is, XCIII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Biechovia*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Lanſchet*.

The ninety fourth Lay-*Senator* is, XCIV.

The *Caſtellan* of *Bidgotz*, a Diſtrict and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Inowlocz*.

The ninety fifth Lay-*Senator* is, XCV.

The *Caſtellan* of *Brezini*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Lanſcket*.

The ninety ſixth Lay-*Senator* is, XCVI.

The *Caſtellan* of *Kruſwick*, a Diſtrict and City in the *Palatinate* of *Breſty*.

The ninety ſeventh Lay-*Senator* is, XCVII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Oſwieczin*, a Dutchy and City in the *Palatinate* of *Cracovia*.

The ninety eighth Lay-*Senator* is, XCVIII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Kamin*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Kaliſch*.

The ninety ninth Lay-*Senator* is, XCIX.

The *Caſtellan* of *Spicimiria* or *Rizepice*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the Palatinate of *Siradia*.

The hundredth Lay-*Senator* is, C.

The *Caſtellan* of *Inowlocz*.

CI. The hundred and firſt Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Kowalow*, a Town in the Palatinate of *Breſty*.

CII. The hundred and ſecond Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Zandoc*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Poſnania*.

CIII. The hundred and third Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Sochazovia*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Rava*.

CIV. The hundred and fourth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Warſaw*, a *Diſtrict* and famous City in the Province of *Maſovia*.

CV. The hundred and fifth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Goſtinin*, a *Diſtrict* and capital City in the *Palatinate* of *Rava*.

CVI. The hundred and ſixth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Wiſna*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Maſovia*.

CVII. The hundred and ſeventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Radzanow*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Plosko*.

CVIII. The hundred and eighth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Sieprcz* or *Siepez*, a Town in the ſame *Palatinate*.

CIX. The hundred and ninth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Wiſſegrod*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Maſovia*.

CX. The hundred and tenth Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Ripin*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Dobrina*.

CXI. The hundred and eleventh Lay-*Senator* is,
The *Caſtellan* of *Zacrol*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Maſovia*.

CXII. The hundred and twelfth Lay-*Senator* is,

The

The *Caſtellan* of *Ciekanow*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the ſame *Palatinate*.

The hundred and thirteenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXIII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Liw* or *Liwo*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the ſame *Palatinate*.

The hundred and fourteenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXIV.

The *Caſtellan* of *Slonsk*, a *Diſtrict* and Town in the *Palatinate* of *Dobrina*.

The hundred and fifteenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXV.

The *Caſtellan* of *Lubazow*, a Town in Royal-*Pruſſia*.

The hundred and ſixteenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXVI.

The *Caſtellan* of *Konarzew*, a Town in the *Palatinate* of *Siradia*.

The hundred and ſeventeenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXVII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Konarzew*, in the *Palatinate* of *Lanſchet*.

The hundred and eighteenth Lay-*Senator* is, CXVIII.

The *Caſtellan* of *Konarzew*, in the Territory of *Cujavia*.

No enjoying Plurality of Offices.

Having thus gone thro' the ſeveral Precedencies of the Biſhops, *Palatins*, and *Caſtellans* in the *Senate*; Your *GRACE* may pleaſe to obſerve, that a *Palatin* cannot be a *Caſtellan* of the ſame Place whereof he is *Palatin*: Nor can either of them two be a *Staroſta*, or any other Officer in the ſame *Palatinate* or *Caſtellany*; except ſome few, and all thoſe of *Lithuania* and *Pruſſia*, where the *Palatins* govern wholly by Martial Law. Neither can a *Palatin*, *Caſtellan*, or *Staroſta* have two Commands, either of the ſame Kind, or any other at the ſame time.

It is likewise to be obſerv'd, that no *Caſtellan* can be *Burgrave* of the Caſtle of *Cracow*, or any other Caſtle, whilſt he is *Caſtellan*.

Caſtellans, *how call'd in* Poliſh.

In the *Poliſh* Tongue the *Caſtellans* are call'd Lords of a Place, by adding only the Termination of *Ki* or *Ski* to it; as *Pan Poznanski*, *Lord* of *Poſnan*, &c.

The ten Crown-Officers.

Laſt of all the Lay-*Senators*, come the ten Crown-Officers, who ſtand about the Throne on each Side of the King. Their Degrees are as follow, *viz.*

The great *Marſhal* or great Steward of *Poland.*

The great *Marſhal* or great Steward of *Lithuania.*

The great Chancellor of the Kingdom.

The great Chancellor of the Dutchy.

The Vice-Chancellor of the Kingdom.

The Vice-Chancellor of the Dutchy.

The great Treaſurer of the Crown.

The great Treaſurer of the Dutchy.

The little Marſhal or Court-Marſhal of the Kingdom.

The little Marſhal or Court-Marſhal of the Dutchy.

Thoſe of the Kingdom precede.

Here it is to be obſerv'd, that the five Senator-Officers of *Lithuania* have the ſame Dignity and Power with thoſe of the Kingdom, except that they give place to the Former: But firſt for,

CXIX. *Lay-Senator.*

The hundred and nineteenth Lay-Senator who is,

The

The great Marshal, or great Steward of *Poland.*

His Office is to prepare every thing for the general *Diet*, either by Command of the King, or the Primate; to assign Stations for the several Members, to exclude such as are none, and to provide Lodgings for foreign Ministers; and moreover, to take care that all be safe, where that general Assembly of the *States* is to convene. Likewise to set Prizes upon all Vendibles, and to moderate publick *Shows.* *His Office.*

He may punish Offenders and seditious Persons, even with Death, without being subject to an Appeal, unless it be in a Matter of very great Consequence. He has the Authority to impose Silence, and to give Liberty to speak. He has a Power to admonish a *Senator* or *Deputy*, if he exceeds the Bounds of Modesty in his Harangue. His Business is to promulgate the Acts of the *Senate.*, and to put in Execution the King's Decrees, either in Cases of Infamy or Death. His Duty is also to carry a Staff erected before the King where-ever he goes, and to take care that all the Court-Officers perform their Duty in their several Stations, over whom he has the sole Jurisdiction in criminal Cases. If any Person so much as wounds one of his Officers, he loses his Head for it, by a Law made in the Year 1573. He is moreover the Introducer of all Ambassadors. *Power and Authority.* *Duty and Privilege.*

He has an exceeding great Benefit, by imposing Prizes on Merchants Wares, for they generally make him great Presents and Bribes, to augment their Profit. Nevertheless *His Perquisites.*

less his Power is very much lessen'd in the Time of the Election of a King, for then he must act in Conjunction with the Grand Marshal of *Lithuania*.

Deputy, and who officiates in Cases of Absence. He always acts by Assistance of the Court-*Marshal*, who is his Deputy in his Absence. And when the Court-*Marshal* absents likewise, the Duty of that Office is requir'd from the Grand *Marshal* of *Lithuania*, and in his Absence from his Little *Marshal*: And when all these are absent, that Duty is incumbent on the Chancellors and Treasurers in their respective Turns.

CXX. The hundred and twentieth Lay-*Senator* is,
The grand Marshal or grand Steward of *Lithuania*.

His Office. His Office is much the same with that of the grand *Marshal* of *Poland*.

CXXI. The hundred and twenty first Lay-*Senator* is,
The great Chancellor of the Kingdom.

CXXII. The hundred and twenty second Lay-*Senator* is,
The great Chancellor of the Dutchy.

CXXIII. The hundred and twenty third Lay-*Senator* is,
The Vice-Chancellor of the Crown.

CXXIV. The hundred and twenty fourth Lay-*Senator* is,
The Vice-Chancellor of the Dutchy.

Qualifications of these of the Kingdom. The Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor of the Kingdom must be the one Ecclesiastical, and the other Secular; by a Law made at *Cracow*, in the Time of *Sigismund* I. But those of the Great

Great Dutchy are both oblig'd to be Secular; tho * *Hartknoch* says there is no Law against a Bishop's being Chancellor there.

They have each of them two Seals, the Chancellor the greater Seal, and the Vice-Chancellor the lesser: Their Authority is equal, except that the former always takes Place of the latter, tho' he happens to be a Bishop, and that the Vice-Chancellor does not act but in Absence of the Chancellor, or at least under him. *Both have Seals and equal Authority.*

The Chancellor's Office is to take Cognizance of all civil Affairs; to see Justice done, the Laws observ'd, and to render ineffectual the Cabals and Intrigues of foreign Princes, in Prejudice of the Liberties and Authority of the Republick. They are to seal all the King's Mandates and Grants, and to receive and answer all his Letters. Their Power also is so great, that they can seal several things without the King's Consent, and refuse as many, where he commands, if they are contrary to the Constitution of the *State*. The Chancellor, or in his Absence, the Vice-Chancellor, answer to all Speeches made the King, and propose all Matters to be debated in the Senate. He of the two that is Ecclesiastical, hath a Power over the King's Secretaries, Chaplains and Preachers; as likewise over all the Ceremonies of the Church, which in any wise relate to the King. They are the general Chroniclers and Publishers of the Laws, and take Cognisance of all Appeals made to the King. *Their Office and Power.*

* Lib. 2. Cap. 3. p. 528.

Succeed each other. The Vice-Chancellor generally succeeds the Chancellor, tho sometimes in *Lithuania* it has happen'd otherwise: The Eccleſiaſtical Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor of *Poland* is, for the moſt part, choſen out of the meaner Biſhopricks, as *Culm*, *Premiſlia*, *Chelm*, &c.

How ought to be Qualified. They ought to be Perſons of great Prudence, Learning, and Probity; their Buſineſs being to admoniſh, adviſe, and direct the King in his Adminiſtration of the Government.

CXXV. The hundred and twenty fifth Lay-*Senator* is,

The great Treaſurer of the Crown.

CXXVI. The hundred and twenty ſixth Lay-*Senator* is,

The great Treaſurer of the Dutchy.

Their Office and Authority. Theſe Treaſurers are Maſters and Guardians of the Treaſure and Revenue of the Republick, which is brought them in by four general Collectors, who all keep a true Regiſter of it, giving a Copy thereof to the King, and another to the Treaſurer. They alſo have the keeping of the *Regalia*, as the Crown, Scepter, Globe, Sword of State, Robes, *&c.* They moreover have in their Cuſtody all the King's Furniture and Records, and are to preſide in the Office of the Mint: They likewiſe pay all Salaries, either of the Military or civil Liſt. The Treaſurers Privilege is ſo great, that they are not oblig'd to give any Account, either to the King, or any of his Officers, how they perform their Truſt; but in due Time the *Diet* appointing Commiſſioners for that Purpoſe, they are oblig'd faithfully to charge and diſ-

charge

charge themselves before them; otherwise the Republick may sue them for it, and confiscate their Lands: Nevertheless the Treasurers (who most commonly misemploy the publick Stock) by treating the Commissioners well, and making them considerable Presents withal, often obtain their Discharge without much Difficulty.

I may here give your *Grace* an Account of a Passage that happen'd when Count-*Morstyn* was great Treasurer of *Poland*, who having more Regard to his own private Interest, than the publick Benefit, sent all the Riches of the Treasury into *France*, when fearing that the *Diet* would soon think fit to call him to Account, he retir'd privately with all his Effects out of the Kingdom, and went to settle in *France*, where he purchas'd the whole County of *Chateau-Villain*, which is worth above an hundred thousand Livres a Year. *A remarkable Breach of Trust.*

The hundred and twenty seventh Lay-*Senator* is, CXXVII.

The little or Court-*Marshal* of the Kingdom.

The hundred and twenty eighth Lay-*Senator* is, CXXVIII.

The little or Court-*Marshal* of the Dutchy.

These Court-*Marshals*, in the Time of *Vladislaus* VII. had a Contest with the Chancellors for Precedence; but at length they were order'd to be contented with the last Place in the *Senate*; therefore *Starovolscius*, who in his *Colen* Edition of the State of *Poland*, places them next to the great *Marshals* in *Contend for Precedence, but refus'd it.*

in that of *Dantzic* puts them last of all.

Extra-Senatorial Officers

It will not be here amiss to acquaint Your *Grace*, that besides these ten Crown-Officers there are three other Sorts of Officers which are not *Senators*, and they are either of the Kingdom and Great Dutchy, the King's Court, or belonging peculiarly to *Palatinates* and *Districts*. The Principal of the first Kind are these:

Great Generals

The two Grand Generals, of the Crown and Great Dutchy, who are the King's immediate Substitutes, and have a full Power to do whatever his Majesty could, were he present. Tho this Dignity of Great General be the most considerable and honorable of any in the Republic, yet does it not make the Person that enjoys it to be a *Senator*, nor qualifies him to have the least Seat in the *Diet*, unless he be therewithal a *Palatin* or *Castellan*, as most commonly he is.

Have equal Authority.

The two great Generals of *Poland* and *Lithuania* have equal Power in their respective *States*, and have no Dependance upon each other, unless that the Great General of *Lithuania* always gives Place to him of *Poland*; yet has he the sole Command of the great Dutchy's Army, and receives no manner of Orders from the Crown-General, except where both are jointly engag'd in a Battle.

Their Power,

These great Generals in the King's Absence, have the greatest Power in the Kingdom, for they have then a supreme Command in the Army: They give Battle, and besiege

ſiege Towns without the King's Participation, and ſettle Winter-Quarters where, and upon what Lands they think fit: This Power of theirs is ſo extraordinary conſiderable, that a great General is formidable to all the Nobility.

and Duty. Their Duty is to keep good Order and Diſcipline in the Army; to puniſh mutinous and ſeditious Officers and Soldiers; to ſettle the Prizes of all Commodities and Proviſions brought into the Camp; to give Command or neceſſary Orders for a Charge or Retreat: and in fine, to do any thing that his Majeſty could were he preſent.

King's Intereſt to head his Army. It is therefore the Intereſt of a King of *Poland* always to head his Army himſelf, to have his Sons with him in the Field, and to give them Opportunity to gain Reputation and Credit by their Valour and Conduct; for the more the King encreaſes his own Fame, or that of his Sons, the more he diminiſhes the Credit and Power of his Generals, who are the only Perſons in the Kingdom that are moſt to be fear'd, and who have the greateſt Power and Influence over the Gentry in the Election of a King.

Preſent great Generals. The preſent great General of *Poland*, is the Count *Jablonowski*, of the *French* Faction; and of *Lithuania*, Prince *Sapieha*, ſuppos'd to be of the *Auſtrian* Faction.

Dignity ſucceſſive. When the Office of great General is vacant, the little or Lieutenant-General has a Right to ſucceed him.

Lieutenant-Generals, and their Office. The two Lieutenant-Generals of *Poland* and *Lithuania* are to preſide in all Court-Marſhals, and to take care that Guard be ſtrict-

strictly kept throughout the Camp. Also they are to observe, that all Spies and Scouts be sent out as often as Occasion requires; and lastly, to see that foreign Soldiers be duly paid.

Chief Commander of the Guards. The Business of the chief Commander of the King's Guards in the Camp, is to command solely those Soldiers who are assign'd to guard his Majesty's Person in the Camp; but upon the Kings Departure, this Officer's Power ceases.

Other great Officers in the Army. There are several other Officers of Note in the Army, the most considerable of which are, the great Ensign or Standard-Bearer, the great Master of the Artillery, the Camp Notaries, and Commander of the Guards against Incursions; of which two last I shall only speak here.

Camp-Notaries. Camp-Notaries are Pay-Masters General for the Army both of the Kingdom and great Dutchy.

Captain of Guards against Incursions. The chief Commander of the Guards against the Incursions of the *Tartars*, &c.

This Officer is posted on the Confines of the Kingdom towards *Crim-Tartary*, &c. and is to give Notice of all the Motions of the Enemy.

Great Secretaries and their Authority. For the civil State-Officers, there are the two great Secretaries of the Kingdom and Dutchy. They have a Power to enter into the Privy-Council, and to take Cognizance of what the Chancellors and Vice-Chancellors do. They must both be Ecclesiasticks, and their Office is a great Step to the Chancellor's Dignity. They have the keeping of the King's Signet, and are qualify'd for the high-

est

eſt Epiſcopal Honours, and have Precedence before moſt Officers of the Court or Kingdom.

The Maſters of Requeſts, or *Referendaries* of the Kingdom and the great Dutchy: Their Buſineſs is to receive Petitions made to the King, and to give his Majeſty's Anſwer. They have a Place in any of the King's Courts of Juſtice. Theſe are in all four; one Eccleſiaſtical and one Civil for the Kingdom, and the like for the great Dutchy. *Referendaries and their Office.*

Two Cup-Bearers for each Nation.
Two Carvers and
Two Sword-Bearers } for the ſame. *Cup-Bearers, Carvers, Sword-Bearers.*

The Treaſurers of the Court in the Kingdom and the great Dutchy: Theſe ſupply either the Abſence or Vacancy of the Office of the great Treaſurers. *Court-Treaſurers and their Office.*

The Treaſurer of *Pruſſia*, whoſe Buſineſs is to take all Accounts of the Collectors of Revenue in that Province, and to tranſmit them to the great Treaſurers. *Treaſurer of* Pruſſia.

Aſſociates to Judges, which are generally ſuch as reſide in the King's Court, *viz.* the Maſters of Requeſts, Vice-Chancellors, *&c.* *Aſſociates to Judges.*

Two chief Notaries of the Courts of Juſtice for civil Cauſes, either of the Kingdom or the great Dutchy. *Chief Notaries.*

Two Regiſters in the Chancery of both Nations. *Regiſters in Chancery.*

An Officer that looks after the Eſcheats, call'd by us *Eſcheator*. He can either ſue for or ſeize any ſuch Lands or Goods as fall to the Crown. *Eſcheator.*

The

Commissioners of Custom House. The Commissioners of the Custom-Houses, who give in their Accounts as often as the great Treasurers require them.

Governours of Mines. The Governours of the Silver, Lead, and Salt Mines: They exercise Jurisdiction over the Workmen there, but must nevertheless admit of Appeals to Court.

Governours of the Mint. The Governours or Wardens of the Mint, which are for the most part the Treasurers of the Kingdom: Their Business is to take care that the Mony there coin'd be of Weight and Value.

Court-Officers. The chief Officers of the King's Court are treated of before in the Letter to his *Grace*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Civil Officers of Districts. The Officers of *Districts* may be divided into two Sorts; Civil and Military. The civil are,

Vice-Chamberlain and his Office, The Vice-Chamberlain, whose Office is to decide all Differences within his *District* about the Bounds of Land, *&c.* to which he is sworn. He has several Deputies under him, call'd Chamberlains, whom he chooses out of the Gentry of his Jurisdiction, and to whom he gives an Oath to be true and faithful in the Execution of their Office. It is at his Pleasure to displace these as often as he thinks fit.

Chamberlains.

Judge and Assistant. The Judge; who together with his Assistant, determines all civil Causes and Controversies.

Prothonotary. The Prothonotary, who in those Courts has likewise a Power of giving his Opinion.

The

The head Collector of the publick Revenue, who is accountable above. *Head Collector.*

The other Officers are less considerable, being *Sewers*, Carvers, Cup-Bearers, Sword-Bearers, *&c.* The Reason of there being such Officers in every *Palatinate*, is because formerly each Province of *Poland* was a Sovereignty, and had its peculiar Princes, who had all their Court-Officers. But now tho these Offices remain, yet it is only with Honorary Titles, and some few Privileges, the chiefest of which are, that when the King comes into their *Palatinate*, his Court-Officers must leave to them the Honour of serving him at Table, bearing the Sword before him, *&c.* *Other Officers, and why so call'd.*

The Military Officers of a *District* are, *Military Officers of* Districts.

Staroſtas { with / and / without } Jurisdiction.

Staroſtas with Jurisdiction are Governours of Castles and Royal Cities, who sit and hear private Causes of small Moment once a Fortnight, and those of greater concern every six Weeks, if nothing intervene to prevent them. *Staroſtas with Jurisdiction.*

These have Vice-*Staroſtas*, Judges, Clerks, and Servants in the Nature of Sheriffs Officers, to enforce Justice, in Cases of Resistance. *Vice-Staroſtas, &c.*

The Jurisdiction of these *Staroſtas* extends not only over the Commonalty, but likewise over the Gentry. They have also a Care of the *Jurisdiction of Staroſtas.*

the King's Revenue arising within their *District*, and may discount a fourth Part for their Trouble.

Staroſtas without Juriſdiction. The *Staroſtas* without Juriſdiction are thoſe who are properly Tenants *in Capite*. They have no Power to exerciſe Juſtice, unleſs in very ſlight Caſes.

Burgraves *and their Office.* *Burgraves* and Tribunes have the Cuſtody of Caſtles, Forts, *&c.* and are to keep conſtant Guard there, either by themſelves or their Deputies. Theſe are ſubject to the *Staroſtas*.

Revenue of Staroſta-ſhips. The Revenue of *Staroſtaſhips* partly ariſes from Agriculture, and partly from Manufacture and Handicrafts. They have been ſometimes known to have been Mortgag'd to raiſe the King's Revenue more ſpeedily, eſpecially thoſe without Juriſdiction.

Zuppars, *what.* Here likewiſe the Officers of the Mines (call'd *Zuppars* in *Poliſh*) may be taken notice of, who have divers Officers and Subſtitutes under them.

The *Minor* Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal Officers and Perſons of this Kingdom being, in all Reſpects, like to thoſe of other Nations, I have purpoſely omitted them.

Thus, My *LORD*, I have gone thro' the ſeveral Particulars which I propos'd to entertain Your *GRACE* and the Publick with, yet at the ſame time cannot but be highly ſenſible of my Preſumption in

in prefixing Your Great Name to so imperfect an Account; therefore hoping Your *GRACE*'s Pardon upon an humble Acknowledgment, I beg Leave to subscribe my self,

My LORD,

Your GRACE's

Most Obedient

and Most Humble Servant,

J. S.

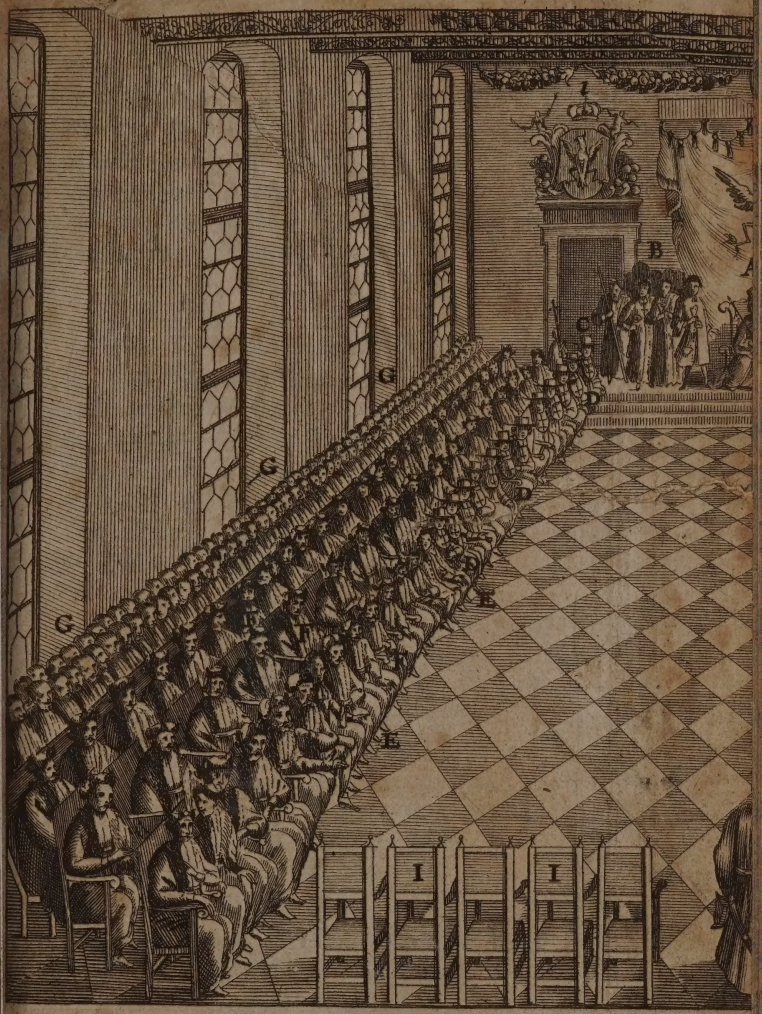
LITTER III.

To the Right Honourable JAMES VERNON *Esq*; Principal Secretary of State.

Of the Grand Diet, *Little* Diets, *and other general Assemblies in* Poland ; *with an Account of all the several Courts of Justice, from the highest to the lowest: As likewise of the Judges, Laws, and Punishments in that Kingdom.*

SIR,

THE high Trust lately confided in you, and your eminent Services to this Government in your former Stations, sufficiently proclaim both his Majesty's Prudence, and your Merit: But as the Business of your Office requires a universal Inspection into Forreign States, and presuming you might not have hitherto had Leisure to look into the present Posture of Affairs in so remote a Country as that of *Poland*, I have ventur'd to Address the following Account of the *Diet* of that Kingdom to You, tho I were highly sensible at the same time,



A. *The Presẽt King in his Throne.* FFF

BB. *The ten Crown Officers.* GGG

C. *The A Bp. of Gnesna w^th y^e Cross born behind him.*

DDDD. *The other Eccleſiasticall Senators.*

EEEEE. *Forrẽign Embaſsadors admitted only to y^e Diet of Election.*

time, that you must necessarily meet with a great many Imperfections in the Performance, yet I hop'd my Endeavours might attone for my Incapacity, and the rather because I have advanc'd nothing in this Letter, but what I had either from the best Books, or the latest *Memoirs*.

SIR,

The Grand *Diet* or Parliament of *Poland*, by the Natives call'd *Seym Walny*, is an Assembly of the King, *Senators*, and *Nuncio's*, or *Deputies* of every Province met together in any City or Town of *Poland* or *Lithuania*, in order to deliberate upon State Affairs, and the Means to secure and preserve the Kingdom, both in Times of Peace and War. *What the Diet is.*

It is the King, or during an *Inter-regnum*, the *Primate* who has the sole Power of convoking this great Assembly, as likewise to determine the Place where, and the Time when it shall sit. By the Constitutions of the Kingdom, the King is oblig'd to call a *Diet* every third Year, and of every three successively call'd, two must be held in *Poland*, most commonly at *Warsaw*, and the third in *Lithuania*, in the City of *Grodno*, in the *Palatinate* of *Troki*, twenty Leagues from *Vilna*, Capital of this great Dutchy: So that every ninth Year the King, with all the *Senators* and *Deputies* of the Kingdom, goes into *Lithuania*; and every third the *Senators* and *Deputies* of *Lithuania* come into *Poland*. The Reason of the *Diet*'s being held in *Lithuania* was, because the *Lithuanians* complain'd that *By whom call'd, and where and how often meet.*

it was not a little inconvenient for them to come so far as *Poland*.

Manner of calling it, and Proceedings thereupon.

When the King has a mind to convoke this general Meeting, he is to send out circular Letters six Weeks before the time he appoints for its Session, by the Constitution in the Year 1613. to all the *Palatins* of the Provinces, acquainting them with his Design, together with the Time he intends it shall meet. He sends them likewise a List of all the Affairs and Articles which are to be treated of in that *Diet*. Whereupon every *Palatin* or his Deputy, in his own respective Government, forthwith dispatches Notice to all the *Castellans*, *Staroſtas*, and other Gentry, requiring them at a certain Time to meet together, in order to deliberate on the Articles and Affairs propos'd by the King's Letters, as likewise to choose a *Nuncio* or Deputy to represent their Intentions and Decisions in the Great *Diet*. These Letters are proclaim'd by a Herald (call'd by the *Poles Wozny*) and afterwards pasted up upon all the Town-Gates and Church-Doors. These Assemblies in the Provinces are term'd by them *Comitiola* (in the *Polish* Language *Seymiki*) or little *Diets*. In Cases of Extremity, six Weeks Notice need not be given, as appears by the *Constitutions* of the Year, 1638.

Where the little Diets *meet.*

The several Places these little *Diets* meet at are as follow.

In

I. *In Great* Poland.

In Lower or Great *Poland.*

In the *Palatinates* of	*Posnan* and *Kalisch*,	In the Cities and Towns of	*Sroda*,
In the *Palatinates* of	*Siradia.*		*Schadkow*,
In the *Castellany* of	*Vielunia.*		*Vielun*,
In the *Palatinates* of	*Lanschet*, *Bresty*, and *Inowlocz.*		*Lanschet*,
			Radzieiow.

Appointed by the * Constitutions in the Year 1510.

In the *Palatinate* of *Dobrina*, the little *Diet* meets in the Town of *Ripin.*

Appointed by the Constitutions in the Year 1567.

In the *Palatinates* of	*Plosko*, *Rava* in three Places.	In the Citys & Towns of	*Radzanow*,
			Rava,
			Sochaczow,
			Gombin.

*Vide *Herburt.* Voce *Comitia*, p. 92. and in Edit. *Polon*, p. 257.

Podlachia, and Masovia. In the Provinces of *Podlachia* in three Places. *Masovia* in ten Places. In the Cities and Towns of *Drogbiczin*, *Mielnik*, *Bransko*. *Cirna*, *Warsaw*, *Wisna*, *Wissegrod*, *Zakrol*, *Ciekanow*, *Lombze*, *Rozan*, *Liw*, and *Nur*.

II. *In Little*-Poland. In the Province of Upper or Little-*Poland*.

In the *Palatinate* of *Cracovia* in two Places. In the Cities and Towns of *Zator* for the Dutchy of *Oswieczin*, and *Prossovia* for the *Palatinate*.

By the Constitutions of the Year 1667.

In the *Palatinates* of *Sendomir* and *Lublin*. In the Citys & Towns of *Opatow* and *Lublin*.

In

In the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*. III. *In* Lithuania.

In the *Palatinates* of	*Vilna* in four Places.	In the Cities and Towns of	*Vilna*, *Oſmian*, *Wilcomitz*, *Braclaw*.
	Troki in five Places.		*Troki*, *Grôdno*. *Cowno*, *Lida*, *Ponienwiez*.
	Polocz		*Polocz*.
	Novogrodec in two Places.		*Slonim*, *Wolkowizko*.
	Witebsko in two Places.		*Witebsko*, *Orska*.
	Brieſcia or *Poleſia* in two Places.		*Brieſcia*, *Pinsko*.
	Mſciſlaw,		*Mſceiſlaw*.
	Minsk in three Places.		*Minsk*, *Modzir*, *Reczycza*.

In the Province of *Pruſſia*. IV. *In* Pruſſia.

In the *Palatinates* of	*Pomerania*,	In the Cities and Towns of	*Imprimis*, in all the *Diſtricts*, then in *Stargard*.
	Marienburg		*Stuma*, (die. *Michalovia*, and *Graudentz*.
	Culm,		
	Elbing.		*Elbing*.

V. *In* Russia. In the Province of *Russia*.

In the *Palatinates* of { *Russia* in five Places: *Belsko*, *Podolia*. } In the Cities and Towns of { *Leopol*, *Premislaw*, *Sanoch*, *Halitz*, *Chelm*, *Belsko*, *Caminiec*. }

Since *Caminiec*'s being taken by the *Turks*, its Little *Diet* meets at *Leopol*.

In the *Palatinates* of { *Kiovia*, *Braclaw*. } In the Cities and Towns of { *Zytomierz* afterwards at *Woldzimiers* in *Volhynia*. }

VI. *In* Volhynia. In the Province of *Volhynia*.

In the Town of { *Vinnicza*, afterwards at *Woldzimierz*. }

VII. *In* Samogitia. In the Dutchy of *Samogitia*.

In the Town of *Rosienia*.

AM

All Sorts of Gentlemen, both rich and poor, providing they have but three Acres of Land in their Poſſeſſion, which muſt be worth at leaſt eight Crowns Sterling a Year, have a Right to come to theſe little *Diets*, where they all have equal Authority and Votes, but however no body under a *Poliſh* Gentleman, has a Suffrage there. One of theſe Gentry once hinder'd a Perſon from being choſen Chairman of a little *Diet* till the Candidate had given him a Pair of *Poliſh* Boots, for he was before almoſt bare-footed, after which he conſented and came in and approv'd of the Election. *Qualifications for, and*

All the Deciſions here, as in the great *Diet*, did not formerly go by Plurality of Voices, but by unanimous Conſent, which frequently bred abundance of Diſorder, and oftentimes the *Diets* broke up without having concluded any thing, and that by reaſon of the Conteſts and Obſtinacy of ſome private Members who had the Power to oppoſe all thereſt, and who moſt commonly were bribed by one Side or other. At theſe little *Diets* the poorer Sort of Gentry always ſide with their Seigneur, and ever approve of what he ſays, without knowing ſometimes what the Matter in Hand is: An Example whereof, Dr. *Connor* ſays, happen'd in his Time at one of theſe Aſſemblies, in the Province of *Maſovia*, where ſome Affairs of the Province being in Debate, and one of the Gentry declaring againſt them, his Party or Mob, not knowing what the Buſineſs was, cry'd like Mad-men, that ſuch an Affair ſhould not paſs, whereupon a witty Fellow, obſerving *Manner of voting in little Diets.*

their

their senseless Rage, started up and cry'd, *Brethren, you are Fools to oppose this Affair, for the Question is only to abate the Price of Wheat and* Aquavitæ; whereat they immediately consented to, and approv'd of the Matter propos'd, and cry'd, *that their Seigneur was a Rogue that had betray'd them,* and moreover threatned him with their Sabres.

Who, and how many chosen Deputies: With their Instructions.

Notwithstanding every little Gentleman can vote for whom he pleases, yet the Election always falls upon some rich Nobleman, who can treat high, and make a Figure suitable to this honourable Charge. Most commonly they choose two or three *Deputies* for every Palatinate; one of which is always an understanding Man, and the rest are young Noblemen, chosen only for Honours sake, or that they may be train'd up betimes in the Service of their Country. When the *Deputies* are chosen, they receive full Instructions from the Gentry of their Province, of what they are to consent or dissent to in the general *Diet*, and when once they are intrusted with these Instructions, they dare not for their Lives transgress them; so that if but one *Deputy* has Orders contrary to the rest, it lies in his single Power to break all their Measures.

Proceedings in little Diets.

In these little *Diets*, their first Care is to choose a *Marshal* or Chair-man, whose Office is much the same with the *Marshal* or Speaker of the general *Diet*.

* This Chair-man in *Lithuania*, when once chosen, continues the same for Life. This Of-

* Hartknoch lib. 2. cap. 6. p. 682. *&c.*

Officer being elected, they next proceed to the receiving of the King's *Nuncio*, which is done by the chief *Deputy*, and by him plac'd at the upper End of the Table. This Person proposes in the King's Name, what they are to debate upon, having first satisfy'd them of his Commission. But here it must be observ'd, that to some of these Conventions, the King transmits his Instructions by a *Staroſta*.

The *Nuncio's* or *Deputies* are now elected by Plurality of Voices, to avoid Confusion and Disorder. Deputies, *how chosen.*

† The Number of all these *Nuncios* amounts commonly to 174. besides those of *Prussia*, which are uncertain, and which in the Year 1685. were 70. of themselves.

These *Deputies* cannot be chosen *Senators*, and are for the most part elected out of the common Magistrates, excepting the Judges of the high Tribunals, Assessors, Collectors of the Revenue, *&c.* *Cannot be Senators.*

It is to be observ'd, that these Deputies have certain Salaries assign'd 'em by the Constitutions in the Year 1540. *Their Salaries.*

These *Nuncios* were first sent to the *Diet* under the Reign of *Casimir* III. who having had thirteen Years War with the Knights of the *Teutonic Order*, and being at a Loss to pay his Army, orders the Provinces to send Deputies to lay Impositions; which, they being Representatives of their Country, might be *When first sent.*

Vide Constitut. An. 1581. p. 375. † Hartknoch lib. 2. Cap. 6. p. 689.

be the easier comply'd with. These *Deputies* have continu'd ever since.

Their general Meetings. Besides the Convention at the little *Diets*, the *Senators* and *Deputies*, when elected, have general Meetings before they come to the grand *Diet* at these several Places.

I. For Great *Poland* at *Kolo* in *Kalisch*.

To which belong the *Palatinates* of { *Posnania*, *Kalisch*, *Siradia*, *Lanschet*, *Bresty*, *Inowlocz*, *Ploczkow*, *Dobrina*, *Rava*,

With the Territory of { *Vielunia*.

II. For Lesser *Poland* at *Corzin* in *Sendomir*.

To which belong the *Palatinates* of { *Cracovia*, *Sendomir*, *Russia*, *Podolia*, *Belsko*, and *Lublin*.

By the Constitution in the Year 1613.

For

For *Prussia* at *Graudents* or *Marienbourg*. III.

To which belongs all Royal-*Russia*, or the *Palatinates* of
- *Culm*,
- *Marienbourg*,
- *Pomerania*,
- as also the Bishoprick of *Varmia*.

For the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania* at *Slonim* in *Novogrodec*. IV.

To which belong the *Palatinates* of
- *Vilna*,
- *Troki*,
- *Briescia*,
- *Novogrodec*,
- *Minski*,
- *Polocz*,
- *Witebsko*,
- *Mscislaw*,
- *Zlucz*,
- *Braclaw*.

By the Constitution in the Year 1631.

The other *Palatinates* which are not mention'd in this Division, have all general Meetings, tho' I do not find where.

When all the *Deputies* of the Provinces are assembled at the Place appointed for the grand *Diet*, they divide themselves into three Nations, *viz.* Diet *divides into three Nations.*

Into

Into the *Deputies* of {High and Low} *Poland* and *Lithuania.*

Speaker, *how chosen, and Heats thereupon.*

Out of these three they next proceed to choose their *Marshal* or Speaker.

The first time they choose him out of the *Deputies* of High-*Poland*, the second out of the *Deputies* of Low-*Poland*, and at the third *Diet* out of the *Deputies* of *Lithuania*. Oftentimes they spend several Days in bloody Contests before they can agree about an Election: Nay, it happens sometimes, that they never agree at all, as in the *Diet* conven'd in the Year 1695. when all the *Senators* and *Deputies* which had made great Preparations to appear in their Grandeur (whereof some came above three hundred Miles) were forc'd to return home again without effecting any thing for want of agreeing about a *Marshal*.

He that designs to get to be elected *Marshal*, must treat the Gentry all the while, otherwise he would have no Vote for him, and commonly they prolong the Election that they may live the longer at the Candidates Charges.

How occasion'd.

The Reason of this great stickling is, because the Dignity of this *Marshal* is not only very honourable, but also exceeding beneficial, which occasions several Noblemen among the Deputies, to raise Cabals and Intrigues to secure it for themselves. He has likewise great Authority, and can, by his eloquent and subtle Speeches, turn Affairs on what

what Side he pleaſes, which is the Reaſon that he is often brib'd either by the King, Foreign Princes, or ſome great Men of the Kingdom.

Next Proceeding.

On the Day prefix'd for the Meeting of the *Diet*, the King, with all the Senators and Nuncios, goes to hear a Sermon, which being ended, he retires into the *Senate*, where he is ſeverally ſaluted by the Members thereof: And the *Nuncios* retiring likewiſe into their Houſe (call'd by the *Poles*, *Izba Poſelska*) confer together about electing a Speaker, during which, the laſt Speaker or *Marſhal* officiates till a new one be choſen, and then is oblig'd to reſign his Staff to the *Marſhal* elect, who is to take an Oath to be true and faithful before he enters upon his Office.

Further Proceedings.

When the *Marſhal* or Speaker is elected, he with all the *Deputies* of the Province, goes to kiſs the King's Hand in the *Diet*-Chamber, where his Majeſty ſits on a Throne erected for that Purpoſe. Then the Chancellor in the King's Name propoſes all the Points to be debated in the *Diet*, and deſires the *Senators* and Nobility to take them into Conſideration, whereupon the King immediately leaves them, leſt his Preſence might be an Awe upon them; and then the Senators retiring into their Room by themſelves, and the *Nuncios* into theirs, by them call'd *Izba Poſelska*, they forthwith ſet about deliberating on the Articles propos'd.

Reflection of Hauteville.

Here *SIR*, I may remark a pleaſant Reflection of *Hauteville*, in his Account of *Poland*, where he ſays, *That the* Poles *employ more*

more Time in drinking and feasting, than in debating Matters of State, for that they never think on that Work till they begin to want Money to buy Hungarian *Wine.*

Speakers Request for the Deputies.

After the Chancellor has thus propos'd to the *Diet* in the King's Name, all the Articles they are to go upon, the *Marshal* of the *Nuncios* likwise on the Part of the *Deputies*, presents to the King what they desire of his Majesty, which is,

1. To make void all Intrenchments, either upon the State or the People. And,

2. To bestow all vacant Offices upon Persons of Worth and Merit.

His Authority.

This Marshal of the Deputies has a great Authority over them in the *Diet*, for he it is that commands Silence among 'em, and who transmits all their Requests to the King or Senate; and seeing that by his Power he can either animate or moderate them, it is not to be wonder'd at if he be a Person of no ordinary Esteem, and that the Court always endeavours, by various Favours, to secure him for their Friend.

Proceedings in the lower House.

The Manner of Proceedings in the *Nuncios* House is much the same as in the Little *Diets*: No body offers his Opinion there till having first ask'd Leave of the *Marshal*, who alone introduces all Messengers from the King, *Senators*, Army, or Foreign Princes, and answers them all in the Name of the House. If any Differences arise among the *Nuncios* or other Tumults are rais'd by the Specta-

Spectators, he causes Silence immediately, by striking his Staff against the Ground.

Conference with the Upper, and Nuncios Power.

The two Orders being thus separated, there are nevertheless frequent Intercourses between them, as are between our two most Honourable Houses. The *Nuncios* have a Power of impeaching all Magistrates and Officers for Male Administration, and to put the King in mind, as often as they think fit, of his Coronation-Oath: Moreover, the *Nuncios* Power and Authority appears the greater, in that no Constitution or Law is of any Validity or Force that was not first begun in their House. Nay, their *Marshal* is to be the first Starter of all Laws, and when concluded upon, it is his Office only to read them before the Senate. For this Reason, in the Year 1668. the *Marshal* protested against a certain Law, because it was first concerted in the Senate. But what is more to be admir'd than all this is, that the Dissent of one single Nuncio is sufficient to annul the whole Proceedings, and to occasion the *Diet* to be dissolv'd.

Confirm'd and encourag'd.

To confirm this Authority, and for the further Security of the *Nuncios*, *Sigismund* I. in the Year 1510. ordain'd that it should be High Treason to Injure any Member of the *Diet*, tho he afterwards in the Year 1539. restrain'd this Law to the Royal Person, but which notwithstanding *John Casimir* in some measure renew'd in the Year 1649.

Their Privilege.

* If one of these *Nuncios* commits any Crime, he is to be try'd only by his Fellow-

* Constitut. An. 1649.

Members. This Privilege of the *Nuncios* begins a Month before, and lasts as long after the *Diet*.

Committees. Upon some Occasions the *Marshal* assigns Committees of these *Nuncios*, who are to transact a-part such Matters as are intrusted to them.

How long sit. The *Nuncios* remain in their House till the fifth Day before the Conclusion of the *Diet*, when they are all to go to the Senate. *Et sic Comitia ad Patres transferre dicuntur.* But if within the Time assign'd by the Laws, they find they are not able to finish their Business, they humbly petition the King that the *Diet* may be prorogu'd.

Upper House how employ'd. Whilst the *Nuncios* are thus providing for the publick Good in their House, the King and *Senate* do not pass their Time idly in theirs; for after the Chancellor has given the Charge to the lower House, and they are retir'd; he, together with the *Senators*, tries criminal Causes for a whole Week, which being ended, there are several other Matters assign'd for certain Days, until the lower House bring up Bills to be debated.

Manner of breaking up Session in the lower. Near the Conclusion of the *Diet*, and before the *Senators* and *Nuncios* are join'd, the *Marshal* of the lower House, in a set Speech, gives Thanks to the *Deputies* for the Honour and Favour they have conferr'd upon him, and is answer'd by one of the *Nuncios* in the Name of the rest, who returns him their Acknowledgments for his faithful Execution of his Office.

Two Houses join'd. When the *Nuncios* are come to the upper House, their *Marshal* or Speaker sits on a Form

Form below the Senator-*Marſhals*, and the reſt of the *Deputies* ſtand behind the other *Senators*, who are ſeated all in their Order. Being thus join'd, they proceed to confirm, create, or abrogate Laws. No body ſpeaks here without having firſt obtain'd Leave of the great *Marſhal*.

Speakers Power devolves to great Marſhal.

In this Meeting the *Nuncio-Marſhal*'s Power is at an End, his Office being then officiated by the great *Marſhal*, either of *Poland* or *Lithuania*, or in their Abſence, by ſome other of the *Senator*-Officers. The great *Marſhal* has Authority, not only to check a *Nuncio*, but alſo a *Senator* in ſpeaking, if he exceeds his Bounds: He alſo, in caſe of great Diſorders, impoſes Silence, by ſtriking his Staff on the Ground.

Where the King ſuſpends his Opinion.

In Caſes of Controverſy, the King always ſuſpends his Opinion till the Differences are reconcil'd. This the Kings, *Henry* and *Stephen* promis'd faithfully to obſerve, as may appear by the Book of their Laws, Page 254.

What requir'd to eſtabliſh a Law.

To eſtabliſh a Law or Conſtitution in the *Diet*, the Deputies muſt firſt propoſe it by their *Marſhal*, and then the King and Senate are to approve of it; but however, before it can have any Force, it muſt be review'd by the great *Marſhal* and two *Deputies*, or by three *Senators* and ſix *Deputies*. Having been thus review'd, it is read out in the *Diet* by the Nuncio-*Marſhal*, after which the Chancellors demand with a low Voice, *If the King, Senate, and Deputies conſent to apply the Seal*; which being anſwer'd in the affirmative,

it is presently seal'd and enroll'd among the Acts in the Register of *Warsaw*, and this by the Care of the *Deputy's Marshal*, who is to see it done soon after the Conclusion of the Session. After this, one of the King's Secretaries is to get it printed and dispers'd among the several little *Diets* and Tribunals all over the Kingdom.

Where it cannot be printed: It must be observ'd that where the *Diet* has been dissolv'd thro' the Obstinacy of any particular Member, no Laws or Constitutions can be committed to the Press: Whereupon in the Year 1665. the *Nuncios* severely reprov'd their *Marshal* for but suffering them to be transcrib'd where the Session had been adjourn'd.

The same Law is to be observ'd in all Decrees of the *Diet*, for immediately after the publishing of them by the *Referendary*, they are to be transcrib'd, sign'd, seal'd, and printed. Those Decrees that concern the Treasury, are to be sign'd only by a Prothonotary appointed for that Purpose.

Session of the Diet *limited.* By the Constitution of the Kingdom, the *Diet* ought never to sit above six Weeks, and the Gentry are so very exact in observing this Privilege, that as soon as ever that Time is expir'd, they send their *Marshal* to take Leave of the King in their Name, and moreover to acquaint him that they intend to wait on him to kiss his Hand, which they are admitted to do soon after. They are so obstinately bent upon defending this Custom, that tho' the Urgencies of State require never so short a Continuance of the *Diet* after the Time prescrib'd, yet they always vigorously oppose

oppoſe it, as they did in the Year 1649. when the *Tartars* and *Coſacks* had almoſt over-run the Kingdom.

The Reaſon, I ſuppoſe, why the Members of the *Diet* are ſo punctual in obſerving this Conſtitution above any other is, becauſe by that Time their Money generally is ſpent, and other Proviſions, which they bring in Waggons from home, as Beer, Wine, Meat, Fowl, *&c.* Conſum'd by the great Train of Guards and other Domeſticks which they have with them. *Wherefore.*

The Affairs generally treated of in the grand *Diet*, are either a King's Election or his Marriage; ſending Ambaſſadours to Foreign Princes; declaring War or making Peace; impoſing Taxes to carry on a War; making Alliances with other Princes; and all other State Affairs: Likewiſe all Suits of Law between private Perſons, have their laſt Appeal from the Tribunals to the *Diet:* As may appear by the Difference adjuſted by them between the Order of *Malta* and Prince *Demetrius Wieſnowiski*, who with-held Poſſeſſion of what was given by his Brother-in-Law, the Duke of *Oſtrog*, to this *Order*. Alſo in criminal Caſes they judge and condemn as they did thoſe who aſſaſſinated *Gonczeski*, Lieutenant General of *Lithuania*, who had all their Heads cut off by Proceedings in this Court. *Affairs treated of in the Grand Diet.*

In Caſes of High-Treaſon, the *Poles* ſay their King ought not to be preſent at the Tryal of any Traytor, and therefore the Marſhal *Lubomirski* complain'd of *John Caſimir*'s condemning him in the *Diet* for Contumacy. Alſo they do not generally admit the *Whonot to be preſent at Tryals for Treaſon.*

Nuncios at that Time, tho *Stephen Batori*, at a *Diet* held at *Warsaw* in the Year 1582, caus'd them to be present at the Tryal of *Sborowski* for Treason, to the End that they might all be Witnesses of the Injustice done him.

Naturalization and Manner of making Noble *in* Poland.

'Tis likewise in the *Diet* that Strangers are naturaliz'd, and Natives of the Country, who are not free-born, are made Gentlemen. Formerly no Person was capable of this Honour, but such only as had serv'd in the Wars for a considerable Time, or else who had done some other good Service to the *State*; but now there needs no other Merit or good Qualities than to be rich enough to purchase the Favour of the Court, or the Protection of some great Man. They that pretend to the *Indigenat*, that is, to be made Noble, have no more to do than to apply themselves to the *Nuncio-Marshal*, who has the Power to put their Names into the Roll of those that desire to be made *Polish* Gentlemen. After which they are to give in a Note of their Genealogy, Names, Sir-names, Family, and Services; and to put their Arms in the Middle. When they have been receiv'd and accepted by the *Diet*, and have got their Patent sign'd, they are to take an Oath before the same *Marshal* to be true and faithful to their King and Country, and whereof the *Marshal* afterwards gives them a Certificate.

Restrain'd in some Respects notwithstanding.

Nevertheless, tho the Candidate be declar'd *Noble* by the unanimous Consent of the three Orders, yet is he capable only of mean Employments, and to have a Vote among the

the Gentry, it not being in the Power of the King to beſtow either on him or his Children any important Preferment till the third Generation be paſt, and the Republick is thereby ſatisfy'd of their Fidelity, Loyalty, and Affection for their Country.

Great Concourſe at the Diet.

Tho' no other Perſon but the King, *Senate*, and *Nuncios* can have any Buſineſs or Vote in the *Diet*, yet vaſt Numbers of other People ſtill flock thither. Alſo moſt commonly Foreign Princes chooſe then to ſend their Ambaſſadors according to the Intereſt they have to maintain in the *Diet*. At this time likewiſe the greateſt Part of the Nobility, that have wherewithal to appear in any Sort of Grandeur, meet here together with their Wives and Children, tho' they have no other Buſineſs than to ſee and be ſeen. It is then their Sons get acquainted with others of the young Gentry, and often are marry'd to ſome of the young Ladies that come in like manner to be obſerv'd, and to get Husbands. In ſhort, the *Diet* is a kind of general Rendevouz of all the People of Quality in the Kingdom, as well Men and Women as Children, ſo that what City ſoever the *Diet* ſits in, there are always Thirty Thouſand, and ſometimes Forty thouſand Perſons more than there us'd to be.

Proviſions indifferent Plenty notwithſtanding.

Nevertheleſs Proviſions are not very ſcarce, by reaſon that every Gentleman almoſt brings his Neceſſaries along with him: Nay, the greateſt Part ſend their Fuel and Provender for their Horſes by the River *Viſtula* to *Warſaw*, when they come from that Side of the

Country. There are likewise several Gentlemen that always come from *Germany*, *Sweden*, and other adjacent Countries, to see this general Meeting, which is a fine Sight, and the only thing that is worth observing in *Poland*.

Dangerous to walk a-Nights.

At this Time there is always such a Crowd of Soldiers, *Heydukes*, and Footmen in the Streets, that it is not safe to be abroad after Day shut in, for Fear of being rob'd or strip'd naked, as happens almost every Night, for the *Polish* Gentry give so very short Allowance to their Guards and Servants, a Dragoon having but fifteen Pence of our Money a Week, to maintain his Horse and himself, that they must be forc'd to rob, or be otherwise very industrious to live.

Visits at this Time unacceptable.

This is the Reason that Visits from these Gentry are seldom acceptable to any Body. The great *Senators*, and more especially the Generals of the Army, come always so numerously attended, that the King himself, for greater Security, is always wont to increase his Guards at the Time of the *Diet*, otherwise he might be expos'd to the Insults of the Gentry, who often take a Liberty in the *Diet* to threaten and abuse him to his Face.

Great Guards of some Gentry.

Some of these Gentry have a Row, and sometimes two Rows of Guards that reach from their Houses to the King's Palace, where the *Diet* is kept.

Order of Session in the Diet.

The Order of Session in the *Diet* is as follows. First the King sits on a Throne under a Canopy, upon which are plac'd on each side the Arms

of

of *Poland* and *Lithuania*: On the two Sides of the Throne ſtand the Ten *Senator*-Officers, whereof five for *Poland* are on the right Hand, and as many for *Lithuania* on the left. Then the Biſhops ſit in two Rows, whereof the firſt part are on the Right-Hand with the Archbiſhop of *Gneſna*, and the other on the Left, with the Archbiſhop of *Leopol*: Below and behind the Biſhops ſit the *Senators* according to their reſpective Precedence; and next behind them ſtand the Deputies of the Provinces, all with their Caps off. All the *Senators* ſit cover'd before the King in the *Senate*, tho' in all other Places they ſtand bare before him.

Members wear no diſtinguiſhing Habits.

The Members of this *Diet* wear no particular Habit of Ceremony or formal Diſtinction, but ſit in the ſame Cloaths they uſually wear at home, with their Swords or Sabres girt by their Sides. The ſame Cuſtom is obſerv'd by all the Judges and Magiſtrates of the Kingdom. **Sigiſmundus Auguſtus* is ſaid to have endeavour'd to diſtinguiſh the *Palatins* from the *Caſtellans*, and thoſe from the *Nuncios*, by different Habits, but this without Effect.

What proves Equality among Poliſh Gentry.

Nothing proves the Equality of the *Poliſh* Gentry more than the Order of their Great and little *Diets*, for tho' all the Free-born are by them divided into the greater and Leſſer, or rather Richer and Poorer Nobility, yet have they all the ſame Power in the *Diets*, and in making or breaking Conſtitutions, the *Minor* Gentry of every Province being ſuperiour in Number, keep, by their Votes, and ſome-

* Hartnoch lib. 2. cap. 3. p. 512.

sometimes by their Scymitars, the greater Sort in Awe. Their Power is so extraordinary, by reason of their Number, that the great Gentry do in a manner depend upon the little, and that in so great a measure, that they are as it were affraid of them, and consequently are rather apt to oblige and court, than anger and displease them. They always do what lies in their Power to procure their Affections, saluting them by the familiar Titles of *Mosci Panowie Bracia*; that is, *Gratiosi Domini Fratres*; which is the greatest Demonstration of real (or at least pretended) Friendship and Equality imaginable. These Titles being omitted in the Year 1667. there arose great Disturbances for want of them.

Intended Limitation of Votes like to produce a bad Effect.

King *Casimir* observing the great Abuses that spring from every little Gentleman's pretended Privilege to sit in the little *Diets*, order'd that none should have a Vote there, in electing a *Deputy* or *Nuncio*, but such only as had at least two Hundred Crowns a Year. whereupon the *Palatin* of *Posnania* offering to put this Law in Execution in his Province, was not only affronted, but also narrowly escap'd with his Life.

Deputies awe the King and Senate.

These *Deputies* which depend on the free Nomination of the *minor* Gentry, in their respective Provinces, by their superiour Number, keep likewise the King and Senate in a great Dependance on them in the great *Diet*, since they can do nothing, nor conclude the least Matter without the free Consent and Approbation of these *Deputies*.

This

This great Dependance of all the three Orders of the Republick on one another should, one would think, cause the greatest Union between them, and make them to have but one common Interest to agree in their Assemblies to all the Articles that tend to the publick Good; but on the contrary, Self-Interest, and the excessive Liberty and Privilege, not only of every Order of the Republick, but also of every individual Member of the *Diet*, produces another-guess Kind of Effect, for certainly there is no Assembly in *Europe* more subject to Disorders, more distracted by Cabals and Factions, and in fine, more corrupted by Bribery and base Practices, which is the Reason that the *Diet* of *Poland* seldom concludes upon what they sit and deliberate about, tho' it should be of the greatest Importance imaginable. *Causes of Disunion in the* Diet.

All these Intrigues and Mismanagements are generally fomented by the two powerful Factions of the Houses of *Austria* and *Bourbon*. Every one knows the great Advantages the Emperours have had when they have maintain'd a good Correspondence or Confederacy with the *Poles* against their common Enemy the *Turks* and *Tartars*. And on the other Side, it is the *French* Interest to prevent and oppose such Correspondence, and endeavour to render all Means ineffectual which might otherwise favour the Emperor to enlarge his Dominions. Hereupon the *Poles* are so weaksighted, that they never reflect that neither the Emperour, nor the *French* King have any Kindness for them, but only make *Fomented by the Empire and* France.

Use

Use of them as Instruments, the better to accomplish their Designs.

What promotes foreign Factions.

There is nothing that can promote or favour Foreign Factions more than the unlimited Prerogatives of each Member of the *Diet*, for the King, *Senators*, and *Deputies* have all equal Voices and equal Power in their Affirmative or Negative Votes; and Affairs are not concluded or agreed upon by Plurality of Voices, but universal Consent of all the three Orders, and the free Approbation of every Member of the *Diet* in particular; so that if but one Person only, who has a lawful Vote, thinks fit to refuse his Consent to what all the rest have agreed to, he alone can interrupt their Proceedings, and annihilate their Suffrages: Nay, what is yet more extravagant, if, for Example, there were Thirty Articles or Bills to pass, and they all unanimously agreed to Nine and Twenty, yet if but one *Deputy* disapprov'd of the Thirtieth, not only that, but also the other Nine and Twenty are void and of no Force; and this because all the Articles at first propos'd have not pass'd.

Members not to give Reason for Dissent to any Bill.

Hence say they, the *Diet* can make no Law without its having been concluded by their *Concludere Comitia*, or Breaking up of the *Diet*. They understand likewise, that all the Points propos'd are to be unanimously agreed upon, which nevertheless happens but very seldom; for most commonly some Factious Person or other, having perhaps been brib'd or otherwise byass'd, will protest against their Proceedings, and who consequently oftentimes prefers his own private Interest to the publick

Good

Good of his Country. Moreover their Liberty extends so far, that this corrupted Member is not oblig'd by Law, to give any Reason for his said Refusal, but is only to say after their usual Manner, *Nie pos Volam*; *It is not my Pleasure that it shall be so.* Whereupon he immediately withdraws from out of the *Diet*, and most commonly retires into the Country for Fear of being either kill'd or abus'd (as it often happens such People are) by some desperate Member of the *Diet*.

Easie Matter to annul the Projects of the Diet.

Thus *SIR*, you may plainly perceive how easie a Matter it is for any Foreign Prince to interrupt all the Projects of this *Diet*, if they seem in any wise to move against his Interest. If *Poland* be in Peace, and has a mind to declare War against any Nation contrary to the *French* Interest, the *French Pistoles* can easily find some *Senator* or *Deputy* to oppose his Design. Or if by the Heat and Resolution of some great Men, War be denounc'd, the *French* King can never fail of somebody to break their Ways and Means of raising Money to carry it on, as he effectually did in the War the late King had against the *Turks* and *Tartars*. Then on the other side, if the *Poles* are actually in War with the *Turks* and *Tartars*, which is for the Emperours Interest, the Court of *Vienna* will never want some Christianly dispos'd Bishop, or some other Member to perswade or oblige the *Diet* to continue the War as long as it agrees with the Affairs of the House of *Austria*, and this under Pretence of serving God and the Apostolick *See*. This appears sufficiently in this present

sent War, for the *Poles* having been ex treamly fatigu'd and impoveriſh'd by the continu'd and fatal Interruptions of the *Tar tars* for near theſe fifteen Years, do all no doubt wiſh for a Peace, and have propos'd it in every *Diet* for ſeveral Years, ever ſince the Siege of *Vienna*: But notwithſtanding either thro their own Diſorders, or the *Auſtrian* Faction, they could never yet accompliſh their Deſign. Thus the *Auſtrian* Party keeps them in a tedious War, and the *French* prevents them from carrying it on with Vi gour, inſomuch that between theſe two that Nation is almoſt ruin'd, ſince on one Side they are hinder'd from making Peace to remedy the prodigious Deſolations made upon them; and on the other, prevented from raiſing Money ſufficient to carry the War into the Country of their Invaders.

Great Freedom of Speech there.

Every Member of the *Diet*, after having obtain'd Leave of their *Marſhal*, who can only ſtop their Mouths, has a Right to ſpeak and harangue there as long as he pleaſes: Nay, can ſay what he will, for they often abuſe one another, and affront their King to his Face, branding him with the infamous Titles of *Perjur'd*, *Unjuſt*, and the like. They often likewiſe threaten both him and his Children, when perhaps they have the leaſt Reaſon. The Occaſion of this is generally in that they come drunk into the *Diet*, and conſequently talk only as the Spirit moves, either good or bad. Nay, you ſhall have ſome of theſe Fuddle-caps talk Nonſenſe for two or three Hours together, treſpaſſing on the

Pa

Patience of the soberer Sort with a railing, carping, injurious, and ill digested Discourse, without any bodies ever daring to interrupt them, tho' they spin it out never so long, for if the *Marshal* himself should then presume to bid 'em hold their Tongues, they would infallibly dissolve the *Diet*, by protesting against the Proceedings thereof; so that the prudenter Way is always to hear them out, and moreover, to shew no Dislike to the impertinent Speeches they have made.

Unhappy State of the Polish Government.

No body but sees the unhappy State of the Government of *Poland*; that their Constitutions and Privileges are most pernicious; that the unlimited and absolute Liberty of each Member makes all the Republick Slaves, either to the Whimsy or factious Obstinacy of one particular Man; for can there be any thing more unreasonable than that after all the *Senators* and *Deputies* have come from most remote Provinces with excessive Expence, to the *Diet*, and labour'd jointly with the King to conclude Matters for the common Benefit of the Nation, it should be in the Power of one disaffected or corrupted Person, without giving any farther Reason than his own Pleasure, to annul the Proceedings of the rest, and to dissolve the *Diet* at a Juncture especially, when there is the greatest Occasion for their Concurrence?

Thus *SIR*, you may perceive that Affairs of the greatest Consequence depend not only on the prudent Deliberations of sober Men, but

but also on the whimsical Humours of the senseless or deprav'd. This excessive Liberty of every private Man shews that both the Nation and the *Diet* have none at all.

Policy of concluding Matters by unanimous Consent.

This Constitution of concluding Matters in the *Diet*, rather by universal Consent than Plurality of Voices, was establish'd to deprive their Kings of all Means and Opportunities of ever becoming absolute, for they imagin'd it was morally impossible (as it really is) that whatever Interest or Authority the King might get in the Country, that he should ever so far prevail as to bring all the Members of the *Diet* (for he might have the Majority) to consent to any Article or Bill which might any wise be injurious to the Nation. But on the other hand, observing the many bad Consequences that usually attend, and must still necessarily follow, such Constitutions, they once propos'd to decide their Affairs by the two Thirds of the Voices, yet which they could never agree in, by reason that the greatest Part of them being over-fond of their Liberties, were loath by these means to consent to part with them; and so that Proposal had no Effect.

Wonderful how the Polish Government can subsist.

SIR, you may have just Reason to admire how the *Polish* Nation could, for above a Thousand Years, subsist with such bad Constitutions, and still possess, not only a vast Kingdom, but also hitherto enjoy their Freedom and Liberties in their utmost Force and Extent. 'Tis wonderful also that far from losing or limiting any of their Prerogatives, they

they rather enlarge and encreaſe 'em as often as they elect their Kings. Nay, conſidering the Power of their King; the abſolute Prerogative every Gentleman has in his own Lands, in a manner above the Laws; the Turbulency of their *Diets*; and the ſmall Obligation the Officers think they lie under to perform their ſeveral Duties, the *Poles* themſelves have own'd it to be no leſs than a Miracle that they ſhould have ſubſiſted ſo long, and Dr. *Connor* ſays, he has often heard them ſay, *that their Preſervation was to be attributed to God alone, that protected 'em to be the invincible Bulwark of* Europe *againſt the Progreſs of the common Enemies of* Chriſtendom, *the* Turks *and* Tartars.

Muſt always flouriſh for ſeveral Reaſons.

Here we need not have Recourſe to any peculiar Providence beſtow'd by God on the *Poles*, ſince by his own ordinary Concourſe to all natural Cauſes, we may eaſily collect that the *Poliſh* Nation could not but ſubſiſt hitherto only, but likewiſe muſt in all Probability laſt as long as any Kingdom in *Europe*, and this for ſeveral Reaſons.

I. Reaſon.

Firſt, Becauſe, tho' the King's Power is limited by the Law, his Credit and Authority nevertheleſs is ſo great, that he can diſpoſe the Affairs in the *Diet* as he pleaſes, eſpecially where they tend to the publick Good of the Kingdom; for very few, if any at all, will venture to proteſt againſt any Proceedings there, that are for the Intereſt of the Nation, unleſs they be ſupported by a good Party of *Senators* and *Deputies*, and this be-

cause it is not only infamous and scandalous to his Person, but also prejudicial to his Posterity that breaks up a *Diet*; as also not a little dangerous to his Life, to irritate and disobey so powerful a Body; for they are commonly very liberal in their Passion, of bestowing several Slashes of a Scymitar on any ill-natur'd corrupted Member that opposes the Interest of his Country, tho' in Reality he has the Law on his Side. It is certain therefore that where any Person withstands the rest in the *Diet*, it is either because the King has not sufficiently employ'd his Authority to pacifie him, or Policy to win him with a small Present; or else by reason that he does not care they should agree; or lastly, because there is a considerable Party of *Senators* and *Deputies* that support, or rather employ him to protest against an Act that they do not think for their Interest to let pass. It is a common Practice, where any of the Members of the *Senate* have any particular Advantage, by opposing the *Diets* Proceedings, not to expose themselves either to the Hatred or Anger of that numerous Body, but rather to sacrifice some private Deputy to their Fury, who for a small Summ of Money will come into the *Diet* and declare in plain Terms, without any manner of Reason, *that it is not his Pleasure that such a Matter, then in Agitation, should pass.* Whereupon he immediately withdraws, if he can, into the Country for Security. But generally these Oppositions are never practis'd where the publick Interest of the Nation is concern'd, as appears in the raising the last Siege of *Vienna*

by

by the *Turks*; where the *Poles* finding that the Loss of that City would turn be very much to their Prejudice, march'd directly under their then reigning King, *John* III. to the Relief of it, which they soon effected to their immortal Honour and Glory. 'Tis true, that it is not an easie Matter to bring the *Poles* into the Field; but when once they are got together into a considerable Body, their Courage and undaunted Resolutions render them invincible.

Secondly, The Order of their Government, and their Courage and Resolution does not so much contribute towards their Preservation, as the Envy and Jealousies of their Neighbours among themselves; for when the late King of *Sueden*, and Elector of *Brandenbourg* made War with *Poland*, the *Tartars* came to assist the *Poles*, and at the same Time the King of *Denmark* made a considerable Diversion in *Suedeland*. When the *Tartars* likewise declare War against *Poland*, most commonly either the Emperour or *Moscovite* come to its Relief; or else make great Diversions on their Sides; for as it is the Interest of the Princes their Neighbours, not to let them grow to that exorbitant Power which they had formerly; so it is not at all for their Benefit to let them perish; for whoever could be able to conquer *Poland*, and unite it to his own Dominions, would quickly be too powerful for all the rest. II. *Reason.*

Thirdly, The *Poles*, besides this, can the easier conserve their Dominions by reason III. *Reason.*

that they have no ſtrong Forts or Caſtles to ſhelter their Enemies, where they happen to make any Progreſs in their Country; yet I verily believe that an Army of fifty Thouſand well-diſciplin'd Men would at preſent conquer the whole Kingdom of *Poland*, tho' at the ſame Time I am of Opinion that an Hundred Thouſand could not be able to keep it. *Carolus Guſtavus*, King of *Sueden*, with about Forty Thouſand Men, entirely ſubdu'd *Poland* in leſs than two Years Time, yet when he began to encroach too much upon their Conſtitutions and Liberties, the *Poliſh* Gentry join'd unanimouſly together, and ſoon drove the *Suedes* out of the *Kingdom*. The *Tartars* in numerous Bodies make frequent Incurſions into this open Country, but ſtill as ſoon as they have loaded themſelves with their Booty, they make all poſſible Haſte away. The Loſs of *Caminiec* makes the *Poles* admire at their own Policy in having no ſtrong Towns, for they ſay, had not that been ſo well fortify'd, it had not ſerv'd for Shelter to a ſtrong Garriſon of *Turks* and *Tartars* at their Doors. Inſomuch that it may be obſerv'd that Forts and Caſtles which we count our greateſt Security, would inevitably be the Ruine of the *Poles*; they being not skill'd in beſieging Towns, and moreover, having no good Artillery, Ingeniers, Ammunition, or other Neceſſaries, ſince they never were, nor ever will be able to retake *Caminiec*, tho it is a Place of no extraordinary Strength, and for my Part I verily believe that if it ſhould be ſurrender'd to them, they would quickly raſe and demoliſh it.

SIR,

SIR, Having thus far treated only of the *Diet* or Parliament of *Poland*, I will now proceed to present you with a cursory Account of its other Assemblies and Courts of Justice, and therefore must acquaint you, that besides the Grand *Diet* and *Senate*, the Clergy there have both a general Convocation and two Provincial *Synods*; but which are wholly regulated and aw'd by the Pontifical Chair. I may take notice that the Archbishop of *Leopol*, tho he can call and hold his *Synod* a-part, yet is he altogether subject in Spirituals to the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, or Primate of *Poland*. The general Convocation is for the most part conven'd every third Year at *Petricovia*, *Lanschet*, or *Lowitz*, whereof the *minor* Clergy, as in *England*, are admitted by their *Deputies* or Representatives. *Assemblys of the Convocation and Synods in* Poland.

As for Cours of Justice, the *Poles* have one that is wholly peculiar to the *Interregnum*, which they call the *Kaptur*. This is twofold, either general, which sits during the *Interregnum*, to prevent Disorders, and which has Power over Life and Death: Or particular, in the several *Palatinates* of the Kingdom. The Judges of the former are chosen out of the Prime Nobility, and those of the latter out of the Nobility in general of every *Palatinate*, at the several particular Conventions, and in the Beginning of every *Interregnum*. All these Courts cease three Weeks before the Assembly for Election meets, and after the Election, they sit again to the very Day of the Coronation. *The* Kaptur's *Court.*

Eccleſiaſtical Courts and their Juriſdiction.

The other Courts of Juſtice in *Poland* are either Eccleſiaſtical, Civil or Military. The Eccleſiaſtical, as in other Nations, are altogether in the hands of the Biſhops, who have Each their Chancellor, Regiſter, *&c.* from whom Appeals may be made to the Archbiſhops; and even from the Archbiſhop of *Leopol* to him of *Gneſna*, who is the Popes Legat Born, and Primate and Metropolitan of all *Poland:* Nevertheleſs, from him Appeals lye to the See of *Rome*. Theſe Judge according to the Canons and Cuſtoms of the Church; and the Civil Magiſtrates are oblig'd to be Aſſiſting to them in the Execution of their Sentences as often as they ſhall be ſo requir'd.

Court of Nunciature.

To the Eccleſiaſtical Courts belongs the Court of *Nunciature* held by the Popes *Nuncio*, for that purpoſe always reſiding in *Poland*. However, before he can have any Juriſdiction, he muſt have preſented the King and the Principal Miniſters of State, with the Apoſtolic Brief of his *Nunciature*.

Gentry's Civil Courts.

The Civil Juriſdiction is divided among divers ſorts of Judges, and belongs to the Commonalty as well as Gentry. Some of theſe determine Cauſes exempt from Appeals, and others cannot.

High Tribunals.

Thoſe from whom there lies no Appeal are the three High-Tribunals inſtituted by *Stephen Batori*, the Judges whereof are all Gentry. Two of theſe Tribunals are for the Kingdom, and one for the Great Dutchy. Thoſe for the Kingdom keep their Seſſion Six Months at *Petricovia* in Low-*Poland*; and the other Six at *Lublin* in High-*Poland*: That for the Great Dutchy

Dutchy is alternatively one year at *Vilna*, and another either at *Novogrodec* or *Minski*. They all consist of so many Judges both Ecclesiastical and Civil, chosen out of every *Palatinate*, the former once in four years, and the latter once in two. Judgment is pronounced here by Plurality of Voices: but where Matters are purely Ecclesiastical, there ought to be as many of the Clergy as the Laity. The Causes here are heard in Order; for three days are allow'd to enter all that come; and whatever are not enter'd within that time cannot be adjudg'd that sitting. A Man that has a Trial in these Courts, may be said to have all the Nation for his Judges, *Deputies* both Ecclesiastical and Temporal being sent thither for that purpose from all Parts of the Kingdom.

The Senate and Green-Cloth.

The *Senate* also Judges of Civil or Criminal Matters without Appeal: As do likewise the Great-*Marshals* in all Cases relating to the King's Officers; And the Great Chancellors in matters of Appeal to the Court which they have only Cognisance of. But the *Marshal's* Jurisdiction extends over all Merchants, and Strangers; both who find but little Justice done them in *Poland* when they have occasion for it.

Exchequer Courts.

Also there are two Exchequer Courts for the Revenue, one held at *Radom* in High-*Poland*, and the other at *Vilna*. These Courts seldom sit above a Fortnight or Three Weeks.

Gentry-Courts not free from Appeal.

Those that are not exempt from Appeals, are the Courts of the Gentry and Commonalty in every *Palatinate*; which are by no means to have any of the Clergy for Judges.

Those for the Gentry are either the Courts of Land-Judicature, or those of the *Staroſtas*, and are more, or fewer in number, according to the Extent of the *Palatinate* where they are held.

Of Land-Judicature with its Judges. The Courts of Land-Judicature have one Judge, an Associate, and a Notary, or Head-Clerk to Try Causes, and Administer all Civil Justice; in some Places four, in others six times a year; and in others once a Month. The Course of these Courts can only be interrupted by the Death of any of their Judges, by the *Diet*, or by the general Meeting of the *Palatines* and Magistrates; which last is every Autumn, to hear Appeals from Inferiour Courts. The Towns where the Gentry sit are in great number; and it must be observ'd, that none who have Lands or Goods within each Jurisdiction, can be made to Appear at a Court where they have none.

Vice-Chamberlains Court. The immediate Appeal from these Courts is to the Vice-Chamberlain of the *Palatinate*, who either by himself or his Deputy, the Chamberlain of that *District*, restores all that have been Dispossess'd, and ascertains all Bounds and Limits of Lands. This is as it were his whole Jurisdiction. But where there is any Contest between the King and any of the Gentry in this Kind, then at their request Commissioners are appointed out of the *Senate* to inspect the matter disputed, and to do Justice therein. Likewise where the Difference is between the King and a Clergyman, Commissioners are order'd; but there the Bishop of the Diocess Claims the Nomination of one or more of them. When any of the

Commissioners to take Appeals.

Of-

Officers of the Courts of Land-Judicature die, the King cannot Name others, till the *District* to which they belong'd, have chosen Four out of the House-keepers; but then he may pitch upon One for each Election. This Office being once obtain'd, it cannot be forfeited but by a Higher Promotion, or Male-Administration.

Gentries Criminal Courts.

The other Courts for the Gentry are those that take cognizance of Criminal Cases, whereof there is one only in every *Starostaship*, call'd *Sudy Grodskie:* Where either the *Starosta* himself, or his Lieutenant-Criminal, Administers Justice in his Castle, or some other publick Place, at least every Six Weeks. He likewise has Cognisance of Civil Causes between such as have no Lands, and such Forreigners as come to Trade here. Process in Criminal Cases is to be serv'd here a Fortnight, and in Civil, a Week before the Court sits.

Starostas Power and Office.

He is also the Executive Minister of all Sentences pronounc'd, and likewise a sole Conservator of the Peace within his Territories. He is oblig'd by himself or his Officers, to see all Publick Executions perform'd.

The Courts of the Commonalty are either in Cities or Villages.

Courts of Commonalty in Cities.

In Cities Justice is Administred by the *Scabins*, Town-Hall, or Judg-Advocate. The *Scabins* have cognisance of all Capital Offences, and Criminal Matters, the Town-Hall of all Civil Cases; to which likewise the Gentry are subject; and the Judg-Advocate of Offences committed by Soldiers. Civil Matters of small Moment are determin'd solely by the Governour of the City, but which are

subject

subject to Appeal to the Town-Hall, and thence to the King.

In Villages. In Villages the Commonalty are subject to *Scabins*, being the Kings Officers, and to *Scultets* or Peculiar Lords; from which last lies no Appeal. Here Justice is almost Arbitrary, except in Criminal Cases. The *Scultets* are Hereditary Judges. The Execution of all Sentences in Cities and Towns, is in the hands of its own Magistrates, though in some cases they are forc'd to beg Assistance from the *Staroſtas*.

Officers and Magistrates of Plebeian Courts. The Officers and Magistrates of the Plebeian Courts are some nam'd by their Peculiar Lords, and some Elected by their Fellow Citizens, except in *Cracow* only, where the *Palatine* has a Right of Chooſing the Magistrates, though he has not the same Power to dis-place them after they are once chosen; for they are to continue their Office for Life, unless they forfeit it by Infamy or Inability.

Out of the XXIV (composing the Council or *Senate* of *Cracow*) the *Palatine* every year deputes Eight with the Title and Power of *Presidents*. He also Names the Judge and *Scabins* by the *Magdeburg* Laws, though these in other Cities are chosen by the Council. The *Scultets* or Hereditary Judges, cannot be remov'd but in extraordinary Cases.

The

The Profits of all Offices are but very small, and scarce any certain, the *Poles* esteeming the Honour of enjoying them sufficient Recompence: Nevertheless they have all Salaries and Perquisites, though inconsiderable. *Their Profits.*

The Military Jurisdiction of *Poland* is wholly in the hands of the King, or his Generals, although the *Palatines* and *Castellans* who generally Accompany his Majesty to the Wars, retain their Authority over their respective Inferiours; but where those are Refractory, a Court-Marshal Adjusts the Debate. *Military Jurisdiction.*

As for the Laws of *Poland*, it is on all hands agreed, that it had none till the time of *Casimir* the Great, and then but very few made by him; altho it is certain, that the *Poles* had long before been Christians, and were well enough vers'd in the Human-Learning, yet was there never any Law or Statute of any Prince committed to Writing; but that People were contented to be govern'd by the Customs and Manners of their Ancestors, handed down to them from Father to Son. *Casimir* III. therefore (call'd the Great from his prudent Administration) observing the disadvantages his Kingdom labour'd under by the *Germans*, who then frequently came into *Poland* on account of Trade, receiv'd the *Saxon* Laws (now call'd *Magdeburg*-Laws, from the City of *Saxony* whence they were taken) by which *Poland* is at this day principally govern'd, although the Gentry have many peculiar Customs, and some Statutes which have been since *Origin, Progress, and present State of Laws.*

since made: And which in the Time of *Sigismundus Augustus*, being compiled into one Volume by Learned Men, were entitled the *Statutes of the Kingdom*; and since (some having been Approv'd and Augmented, and others Chang'd and Alter'd in several *Diets*) have obtain'd the Name of *Constitutions of* Poland; to which nevertheless all that Kingdom is not Subject, *Lithuania* and *Volhynia* observing its own Laws. *Prussia* likewise, both *Regal* and *Ducal*, has a Municipal Law of its own, commonly stil'd *the Law of Culm*; from which notwithstanding Three Cities are Exempt, *viz. Elbing*, *Bransberg*, and *Fraumberg*, all which make use of the Laws of *Lansberg*.

Punishments in Poland.

The Punishments in *Poland* are various, and differ only according to the Quality of the Crimes, and not of the Persons; for a Thief is to be hang'd of what degree soever he be, and Capital Offenders of all other Kinds and Qualities are to be Beheaded, except in Notorious Villanies, where the Offender is commonly broke on the Wheel, or else Tortur'd by cutting off two Thongs, or long Pieces out of the Skin of his Back. A Nobleman is sometimes punish'd by forfeiting half his Estate to the King, and the rest to an Informer; and sometimes by Imprisonment only.

Manner of chastising Servants.

Masters also have a Power of Chastising their Servants; which they do after this manner: If the Servant they are about to Punish be a *Polish* Gentleman, then they make him lye down on his Belly on a Carpet spread on

the

the Ground, or upon a Stool, when another Gentleman-Servant lays him on unmercifully on the Back, with a Rope or Stick, giving him as many Blows and Lashes, as the Master who is then present, orders. After which, he that is beaten embraces the Knees of him that had commanded him to be Beat, and salutes him with the good-natur'd Title of *Benefactor*. This Discipline seems a little too severe; but however, the Temper of these People makes it necessary. The Peasant-Servants are punish'd after the same manner, only with this difference, that they have no Carpet spread under them. Some of the former sort think it an Honour to be so lash'd; which Honour they always receive liberally as often as they deserve it.

No Disgrace to the Gentry to be thus beat.

This Custom of the *Poles* in punishing their Gentlemen-Servants so rigidly, ought not much to be wonder'd at, if it be consider'd, that they may serve in the meanest Offices without derogating from the Nobility of their Birth, or incapacitating themselves for the Highest-Preferments. For (says *Hauteville*) *I have known some, who from being Foot-boys to great Lords, and Drummers in a Company of Dragoons, have been advanc'd to the Dignity of* SENATORS. Also in general, Nothing debases Nobility in this Country, but a Handicraft or Mechanic Employment.

This SIR, is all that I could meet with by various Reading, relating to the Legislative and Executive Justice in *Poland*; and which, though not capable to pass your Censure with the

the Name of a Regular Composition, I hope may obtain Effects of your Candour under the Regretted Title of a hasty Compilation.

I am

SIR,

with all Humility

Your most Obedient Servant,

J. S.

LETTER

Letter IV.

To the Right Honourable John, Earl of *Marlborough*, Governour to his Highneſs the Duke of *Gloceſter*.

Of the Election and Coronation of a King of Poland, *with the Proceedings in the* Inter-regnum, *and all other Ceremonies; as likewiſe a ſhort Account of the Coronation of the Queen.*

My Lord,

To whom can this Letter, which treats of the Election of a King, more properly addreſs it ſelf than to your *Lordſhip*, who has lately been pitch'd upon by the wiſeſt of Monarchs, to be Governour to the preſumptive Heir of his Crown? No Doubt his Majeſty ſaw thoſe united Qualifications in you, which were but to be ſingly met with in all others, and which moreover could not but be requir'd to copy a ſucceſſor from ſo great an Original as him-

himself. These Considerations, My Lord, have emboldened me to present your Lordship with this imperfect Account, but which, I hope, in regard it has been extracted from so many Volumes, may favourably pass your discerning Censure, tho it must not in the least pretend to deserve your Approbation.

My LORD,

Crown vacant has many ways.

The Crown of *Poland* may be vacant four Ways, for either the King abdicates voluntarily, and publickly, like *John Casimir*; is depos'd for his Vices, as *Locticus* was; runs out of the Kingdom as *Henry* III. of *France* did; or dies, which is the ordinary Cause of an *Inter-regnum*.

Diet *summon'd*

When the Crown is once become vacant, the Archbishop of *Gnesna* being the first Senator of the Kingdom, is the Prime Minister, and hath the same Authority as the King had, most of the Crown Revenues being invested likewise in him, during the *Inter-regnum*. After the King's Death, he issues out circular Letters to all the Provinces, to acquaint them therewith, and to command their several Officers to make Publication of the *Inter-regnum*, as likewise to summon a general Convocation of the Gentry to meet at *Warsaw* at a Time prefix'd.

Proceedings in little Diets *before Grand Session.*

Before this general Meeting, they meet at the Little *Diets*, where Care is taken to secure the Roads from Thieves, and to set strong Guards every where on the Frontiers, to oppose an invading Enemy. Next, Spies are

are sent into all Neighbouring Kingdoms, to have Intelligence of what they design or do. Then all Persons are prohibited either to go out or come into the Kingdom during the *Interregnum*, as likewise to carry any Horses out of it. All foreign Letters directed to any Members of the *Senate* are intercepted; All the High-ways are block'd up with Trees fell'd down, and Ambuscades are plac'd about them: None of the *Senate*, nor no Foreigners are permitted to write to the Army: All the Gentry are commanded to have every thing in Readiness for publick Defence: The common Use of Guns is forbidden, Taverns are shut up, and Concerts of Musick silenc'd. Then they proceed to institute the Court call'd *Kaptur*, treated of before.

Who officiates where no Interregnum.

This *Diet* consists of the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, who represents the King's Person, and the other Senators, together with the Deputies of the Provinces. * In Case there is no Archbishop of *Gnesna* when the King dies, the Office of *Inter-Rex* comes to the Bishop of *Cujavia*, and next to the Bishop of *Posnan*, and so to the rest of the Bishops of Lower *Poland*, which in this Respect is preferr'd to the Higher, tho' in nothing else. Yet however they may grant away their Power, as they did in the *Inter-Regnum* before the Election of the late King, when the Bishop of *Cracow* officiated during the whole *Interregnum*, by a common Consent of those Bishops.

*Lib. 2. cap. 1. p. 271.

First Proceedings.

* Some of the *Senators* and Deputies are dispatch'd to the Generals of the Army, to remain with them, and to be assisting to them with their Counsel in the Affairs of the War. Some *Senators* and *Deputies* likewise are appointed to inspect the Crown-Treasure deposited in the Castle of *Cracow*, and to take an Inventory thereof, which they are afterwards to report to the *Diet*. This Treasure is commonly committed to the Custody of eight Senators, who are the *Castellan* of *Cracow*, the *Palatins* of *Cracovia*, *Posnania*, *Vilna*, *Sendomir*, *Kalisch*, and *Troki*; together with the Treasurer of the Kingdom, each having his particular Seal and Key, and therefore none to act without the unanimous Consent of all. Also Commissioners are sent to inform themselves of the King's Crown-Revenue, which they are likewise to make their Report of, during this Session, and till a new King be proclaim'd, the Republick † claims the Title of *Most Serene* from all Sovereign Princes and Crown'd Heads, altho' *Hautaville* says, he has observ'd, that the King of *France*, writing to this *Diet* of Election, has not saluted them with that Title, but only express'd himself in these Terms; *To our dearest and well beloved Friends and Allies, the States of the Kingdom of* Poland, *and Great Dutchy of* Lithuania.

Whilst

* Hartnoch lib. 2. cap. 1. p. 291. † Ibid. lib. & cap. eodem p. 306.

Whilst this *Diet* sits (which by the Laws is not to be above a Fortnight without Prorogation) and from the Time of the Circular Letters, to the Conclusion of the *Diet* of Election; all Courts of Justice cease, except only that of the *Marshal*'s, which continues as before, and a Court establish'd to prevent Disorders in the *Diet*. As for all private Affairs, and Suits of Law, they are delay'd till after the new King's Coronation. The Proceedings in this *Diet* are much of the same Nature with those in other *Diets*: *Courts of Justice cease except two.*

Most Crown'd Heads, and other Christian Princes, send Ambassadours to this Election, and more especially the Emperour and King of *France*. The Pope also always sends his *Nuncio* to take care that the Election should fall upon a profess'd Catholick, and one that is in the Interest of the *See* of *Rome*. The Emperour and *French* King always raise great Factions to promote their several Interests. *Foreign Ministers on this Occasion.*

Before any Ambassadours arrive, they are to send Notice of their coming to the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, who is to appoint them Lodgings at a Distance from the City, and to assign them a *Polish* Gentleman, whose Business is rather to observe their Conduct, and to acquaint the *Diet* therewith, than to do them either any Service or Honour. But however these Rules are but seldom observ'd, for Princes Ambassadours now generally live publickly at *Warsaw*. A Gentleman, 'tis *Notifie their Arrival and how receiv'd.*

true, is ſtill appointed to be always with them, whoſe chiefeſt Buſineſs is to prevent their corrupting any with Money; but this Precaution is notwithſtanding now become uſeleſs, ſince Avarice bears ſo great a Sway in *Poland*, that even the Fidelity which a *Poliſh* Gentleman ows his Country, cannot withſtand the Charms of a Thouſand Crowns.

Embaſſadors from the Republick.

Embaſſadors are not only receiv'd from Foreign Princes, and their Maſters Letters publickly read; but alſo *Poliſh* Miniſters are ſent at this Time from the Republick to all Neighbouring States, to anſwer their Embaſſies, and to requeſt their Amity. Here it may be obſerv'd, that all Embaſſadours or Envoys, who have had Audience of Leave before the late King's Death, are deſir'd to depart within eight Days.

Caution to foreign Miniſters.

Embaſſadors from foreign Courts muſt take eſpecial Care to ſecure the *Diet* in general, ſince the bare diſobliging of one particular Member may render them for ever incapable of bringing their Deſigns about, as it hapned in the Election of *Michael Wieſnowiski*, where the true Reaſon of the Duke of *Newburg*'s being excluded, was the Quarrel with the Chancellor *Patz*: Nevertheleſs it muſt be acknowledg'd that that Election was tumultuary, the Nobility had not their free Votes, and that they were in a manner hurried away by the Violence of the Multitude, which was ſo great, that *Praſmowski*, then Primate, was forc'd to proclaim him, tho' he knew

that

that the Republick at that Juncture had need of both a rich and valiant King, neither of which that Prince could in the leaſt pretend to be. He was no ſooner proclaim'd, but the Chancellor began to inſinuate that he ow'd his Crown to him, nor was it a difficult Task for him to impoſe on a Prince who was eaſily govern'd, and who had always ſhewn more good Nature than Judgment.

Deputies Buſineſs after this Diet.

After the *Diet* of Convocation ended, the *Nuncios* and *Deputies* retire to their ſeveral Countries, where they acquaint the Gentry, being a ſecond Time aſſembled in their Little Diets, of the Proceedings in this general Convocation, and particularly of the Day aſſign'd for the Election; Whereupon the Gentry immediately begin to conſult about what is proper to be propos'd in the *Diet* of Election, and they proceed to chooſe new Deputies. In *Pruſſia* the Biſhop of *Varmia* being ſole Lord Lieutenant, ſummons all theſe little *Diets* by his Mandates.

Diet of Election.

The general *Diet* for the Election of a King, was formerly held at *Petricovia*, but ſince the joining of the Kingdom with the Great Dutchy, is always held in an open Field half a League from *Warſaw*, and near the Village of *Vola*, and is not to continue by the Laws above ſix Weeks. The Crown-Treaſurer, at the Charges of the Republick, builds there a large Booth or Hall with Boards, not unlike Booths in our *Bartholomew* Fair; The Name the *Poles* give to this Place,

is * *Szopa*, signifying a cover'd Room against the Injuries of Weather. It has but three Doors to go in at, and they fortifie it round with a broad and deep Ditch. When this Place is thus finish'd by the Care of the aforesaid Officer, and the Day fix'd for the *Diets* convening is arriv'd, the *Senators* and Nobility go in great Order to St. *John*'s Church at *Warsaw*, where they pray God to assist them in the Election of a King, who may have all the Qualities necessary to defend the Church, and protect the Republick. Then they go to wait on the Queen Dowager, to condole the Death of the deceas'd King her Husband, the Primate speaking for the Senate, and the last Nuncio-Marshal for the Deputies, who are then answer'd in the Queen's Name by her Chancellor. After which they march to the *Szopa*, where the Nobility elect their Marshal or Speaker by Majority of Votes, who after being chosen, takes the usual Oath, which runs thus, *That he will discharge his Office faithfully, receive no Bribes, keep private Correspondence with none of the Competitors, and will not subscribe a Schedule of a free Election without the Knowledge and Approbation of the Republick.* After this he goes to wait on the *Senators* for their Approbation. It must be understood that the *Senators* only sit in the *Szopa*, for the *Deputies* have their Session in the open Field, which they call their † *Rota Equestris*.

The

* Hartknoch lib. 2. cap. 1. p. 295. † Ibid. lib. 2. cap. 1. p. eadem.

The first thing that the *Senators* and *Nuncios*, or deputed Gentry, do in this *Diet*, after establishing of the *Kaptur*, is to take a mutual Oath on their Knees, administred by the Primate, to a strict Union and Intelligence among themselves for the common Interest of the Nation: Next, not to acknowledge any for their King, but him that is lawfully elected by the unanimous Consent and who must withal swear to preserve inviolable, the Rights and Privileges of the Republick; and they moreover promise mutually, that he who will act otherwise, shall be deem'd and declar'd an Enemy to his Country. Likewise they reciprocally promise not to give their Voices for an Election, nor to enter into any Agreement with any of the *Candidates* or their Embassadors, till all the Irregularities or Disorders, either in the Kingdom or the Great Dutchy, be first consider'd and redress'd. They annul all the Decrees of the Tribunals, and even the Statutes of Kings that are found to entrench on their Liberties: They declare that all other Judgments pronounc'd before the Publication of the *Interregnum*, shall be valid: They set up a new Court of Justice call'd *Kaptur*, which is to Defend the Country, Coin Money, Raise Soldiers, and for Maintaining of the Laws. They give Orders that no Body shall come to the *Diet* with Fire-Arms, nor bring any Strangers along with them: They cause the Generals to take an Oath before Commissioners to discharge the Trust repos'd in them, faithfully to employ their Forces against the

First Proceedings therein.

Enemies of the Republick, and to defend the Frontiers, thereby to secure the Honour and Liberties of the Kingdom. They oblige them also to swear to assert the publick Interest in Case of Sedition or Rebellion, to restrain Soldiers from injuring any Person, to receive Money neither from Clergy nor Laity, and to prevent their Soldiers from receiving any: And lastly, they forbid them to advance with their Troops into the Heart of the Kingdom, and more especially to come * near the *Diet* for Fear of being forc'd to an Election against their free Will: And providing the Republick should be attack'd by such a Force, as the Army were not strong enough to resist, then they declare, that from that very Minute they summon all the Nobility to meet together without Delay, at the Time and Place which the Primate and his Council shall appoint; that the Review of the Soldiers rais'd in general by the Republick, or in particular by the *Palatinates*, shall be made in the Camp; that each *Palatinate* shall take care to pay its own Troops, and not disband any but such as the general *Diet* shall think fit to dismiss. They forbid the Treasurers of the Crown or Great Dutchy, to give out any Money without Knowledge and Approbation of the Archbishop and his Council, but only for Payment of the Troops of the Republick: They order that skilful and honest Persons shall be sent to visit the Salt-Works, and to regulate all Reparations that shall be found necessary there; and

* Piasecius ad An. 1632. p. 530.

and in the last Place, that the *Deputies* of certain Cities shall not be admitted to the *Diet*, till they have sufficiently prov'd their Right to come thither. In short, the *Poles* in this *Diet* take all the Measures and Care imaginable to secure their Frontiers, maintain the Kingdom in Peace and Quietness, to settle a good Intelligence among themselves; and lastly, to prevent Bribery or any private Interest in any of the Members of the *Diet* that might tend to hinder a free and unanimous Election.

Exorbitances examin'd, and Embassadors receiv'd.

Matters being thus dispos'd, they immediately proceed to the Election, examining first, the *Exorbitances*, that is to say, the Disorders and Excesses committed during the last Reign, to the end that they may prevent the like for the future. These Exorbitances are not examin'd by the whole Session, either of the *Senators* or *Deputies*, but by a certain Number assign'd out of both, who sit a-Mornings in the Castle of *Warsaw*. Then the *Diet* gives Audience to the Ambassadors, both of those Princes that pretend to the Crown, and those that recommend others to it, sending first, a great Train of Coaches to wait on them to the *Rota Equestris*, whither it must be understood that on this Occasion the *Senate* goes.

When these Embassadors are thus sent for, the Pope's *Nuncio* is always preferr'd, then comes the Emperour's *Embassador*, next the *French*, and after these the *Spanish*: But since the *Diet* of Election conven'd at *Warsaw* after the Death of *Sigismundus Augustus*, when

when the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador demanded Audience before the King of *France*, who notwithſtanding was preferr'd, *Spain* has ſent no Embaſſador on this Account into *Poland*; for as for Don *Pedro Ronquillos*, who was preſent at the *Diet* of Election of *John* III. he durſt never aſſume either the Title or Quality of Embaſſador, for Fear he ſhould be forc'd to give Place to the Embaſſador of *France*.

Manner of Receiving them.

The Manner of receiving theſe Embaſſadors is this: The Pope's Legate is introduc'd by a certain Number of the Eccleſiaſtical and Lay-Senators, as likewiſe by the Marſhal of the Deputies, and an aſſign'd Number out of their Body. The *Inter-Rex* ariſing out of his Chair, moves two or three Steps to meet him, and places him on his Right-Hand. The ſecular Embaſſadors are introduc'd by ſome of the Lay-Senators and Deputies only. The Emperour's Miniſter is plac'd by them between the Great Marſhal and the Nuncio-Marſhal.

What requiſite in forreign Miniſters.

When the Embaſſadors receive Audience, they make their Harangue in *Latin*, to which the Archbiſhop that preſides, anſwers for the *Senators*, and the *Nuncio-Marſhal* for the Nobility. It is abſolutely neceſſary for all Miniſters that have any Intereſts of their Maſters to carry on in the *Diet*, to be not only eloquent, but liberal and generous, that by their Treats, Feaſts, and chiefly their Money, they may gain or purchaſe the Good Will and Suffrages of the *Senate* and Gentry. It is ſo eſſentially requiſite for Embaſſadors

baſſadors to make a great Figure, keep an open Table, ſpend a vaſt deal of Money, and to make conſiderable Preſents, that if the *Diet* do but in the leaſt ſuſpect any Avarice or Niggardlineſs in them, they will preſently impute it to the Poverty of the Prince that ſent them, which would prove no ſmall Obſtruction, either to his Election or Intereſt in Behalf of any body elſe. Embaſſadors muſt likewiſe take more than ordinary Care to keep in with the Clergy; firſt, by obliging the Biſhops, becauſe they bear great Sway in the *Diet*, and next the Prieſts and Fryars, they having no leſs Influence and Authority over the People. But however Preſents are not to be made them in groſs, but by little and little, leſt they fly off when they expect no farther Recompence; for the *Poles* generally think themſelves oblig'd to ſerve you, not for what they have already receiv'd, but becauſe they are ſtill in Hopes of receiving more. They are all likewiſe apt to neglect your Intereſt, and will ſometimes take Money from another Prince or his Embaſſador, to vote againſt you. The late King is accus'd of taking Money of the Emperor, the Duke of *Lorrain*, and of the Duke of *Newbourg*, to employ it in their ſeveral Intereſts in the Election; but however, he did more wiſely to make uſe of it himſelf to get to be elected, in which we find he had good Succeſs.

After the Embaſſadors have thus had Audience, and that all other Matters are ſettled in the Republick, they proceed to the Election. Diet *proceeds to* Election.

on

on of a King, but first they implore the Assistance of the Holy Ghost, by singing the *Veni Creator*: Then they proceed to give their Votes, and communicate them to each other, when if they are unanimous for one Candidate, the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, or Bishop that presides in his Place, demands thrice if the Grievances and Exorbitancies are redress'd; which being answer'd in the Affirmative, he immediately proclaims the King Elect, which is likewise done at the same Time by the *Marshals* of the Crown and the Great Dutchy, and then they all joyn in the singing of *Te Deum*.

Further Particulars thereof.

Here it may not be amiss to give your Lordship farther Particulars, of the manner of Election, which is this. Assoon as the Anthem is ended, the *Senators* and *Deputies* remove from their Places, and divide themselves into their several *Palatinates*, making so many peculiar *Rotæ's*, the Archbishop of *Gnesna* only still keeping his Seat. The Orders being thus divided, the first *Senator* of every *Palatinate*, numbers their Votes; which afterwards are transmitted into a Roll, and delivered under their several Hands to the *Nuncio-Marshal*. All these Suffrages are then reckon'd together by the *Senate* in the *Szopa*, where if there be a Majority for any one *Candidate*, they labour what they can partly by Perswasion, and partly by Promises, to bring the Electors to be unanimous; for till then no King can be lawfully Proclaim'd: yet when there is a Division in the *Diet*, as most commonly it happens, the strong-

ſtrongeſt Party ſtill carries it, as it appear'd in *Stephen Batori*'s Caſe, and that of *Sigiſmund* III. which laſt coming ſooneſt into *Poland*, was Crown'd King at *Cracow*, notwithſtanding that *Maximilian* was proclaim'd at *Warſaw* by Cardinal *Radzvil.* It may be obſerv'd that the Houſe of *Auſtria* has been put by the Crown of *Poland* no leſs than thrice. Firſt in the Perſon of *Erneſt*, by the Election of *Henry* of *Valois*; and Secondly and Thirdly, by the Excluſion of this *Maximilian*: And this becauſe the *Poles* have a Maxim, never to Elect any Powerful Neighbouring Prince for fear of being ſubdu'd, and brought under an Arbitrary Power. The Day after the Election all the *Senators* and *Deputies* meet either in the *Rota Equeſtris*, or the Caſtle of *Warſaw*, and draw up the Decree of Election, ſubſcribing it with their ſeveral Hands; which is immediately afterwards ſent to the Preſs to be Printed.

Great Concours at the Election and Policy to byaſs them.

To the Election of a King of *Poland*, not only all the Gentry of the Kingdom and Great Dutchy, but likewiſe a great Number of Strangers from all adjacent Countries come, yet notwithſtanding that, People come from all Parts of *Poland*; the *Senators* and *Deputies* only, have a lawful Vote in the Election: Nevertheleſs, the other Gentry Intereſt themſelves either in favouring the *Senators*, or the Factions of the *Deputies*, and ſometimes fall out among themſelves about it, ſo that it is the abſolute Intereſt of the *Candidate* to treat and preſent, not only the individual Members of the *Diet*, but alſo theſe Nobles,

all-

altho they have no actual Voices in the Election, for their great Number can easily favour and carry on a Faction, by threatning the Senators and Deputies, in Case they do not elect such a Prince as they propose. This was confirm'd in the Election of *Michael Wiesnowiski*, where none of the Electors thought of chooſing a Piaſto, and much leſs ſuch a weak poor unexperienc'd Prince as this Duke was; yet the turbulent Mob of *Poliſh* Gentry ſoon forc'd them to elect and proclaim him King, notwithſtanding, this being no free Election, they never paid him any great Deference, but undervalu'd, and were ſo diſpleas'd with him, that ſome ſay, after four Years Reign, he was poiſon'd by the Contrivance of the Great Men. Thus it is palpably more ſafe and creditable for a *Candidate* to purchaſe himſelf a ſtrong Party in the *Diet*, and to ſupport and back them by procuring the Affection and good Will of the reſt of the Gentry, than to rely barely on the inconſtant and tumultuous Suffrage of a ſenſeleſs turbulent Mob, as the late King ſufficiently experienc'd before his Election.

Qualifications requir'd in a Candidate.

There are ſeveral Conditions requir'd in a Candidate, that aſpires to the Crown of *Poland*, which are now paſt, as Conſtitutions of the Kingdom, for he muſt not be a Native (which * *Hartknoch* ſays he may, and which he proves by a great many Perſons) nor marry'd, nor † preſent at the Election, but muſt be rich, and no abſolute or neighbouring

* Lib. 2. Cap. 1. p. 309. to 312. † Ibid. p. 431.

Prince: And as for his Religion, he must either actually be, or promise to become a *Roman* Catholick before he can be crown'd. All this after the Death of King *Michael* the late Elector of *Brandenburg*, and Duke *Ernest* of *Brunswick* promis'd, being not willing, it seems, to lose a Crown for an exteriour Show of a Piece of Religious Ceremony.

Rules observ'd by the Poles *in Elections.*

The Gentry of *Poland* think themselves so great, and so equal in Respect to each other, that they do not willingly consent to elect a *Piasto* or Native to a Crown, which their Birth gave them a parallel Right to. They besides think it a great Advantage to their Nation to choose a forreign and rich Prince, that they may make more Alliances abroad, and oblige such Kings to bring all their Effects with them to enrich the Kingdom. They are for an unmarry'd Prince, that they may have the Opportunity of matching him, and so to strengthen their Alliances that Way. They care not to elect a neighbouring Prince, for fear he should become absolute by his adjoyning Force. But however these, like their other Constitutions, have not been always observ'd; for the only Maxim they have hitherto kept inviolable, is not to elect any Prince but a *Roman* Catholick, for the late King was both a *Piasto* and marry'd before he was elected: 'Tis true, they would have had his Queen divorc'd from him, that they might have marry'd him to King *Michael*'s Queen Dowager *Eleonora*, at present Dutchess Dowager of *Lorrain*; but the Affection

fection the King always bore to his Queen, in Conjunction with her own Intrigues among the *Senators*, soon broke this Design. They have also sometimes elected absolute and neigbouring Princes, as the King of *Sweden*, the King of *Hungary*, the King of *Bohemia*, and the Prince of *Transilvania*; but then this Constitution was not in Force, being only made of latter Days, for they are now resolv'd to admit of no such Election hereafter: So that at present a Prince must be very rich to purchase the Votes of so many Hundreds that compose the *Diet*, and to treat the Gentry in general: And besides, must have many Heroick and Warlike Qualities, and a great Reputation in the World, to obtain the Crown of *Poland*: Insomuch that before he can be elected and crown'd, it must necessarily cost him several Hundreds of Thousand Pounds Sterling: And moreover, the vast Sums that all the Competitors spend liberally at this Election, far exceeds what the elected Prince has spent, so that the Members of the *Diet* must needs get well by their Election, which I take to be one of the chiefest Reasons why they maintain their Kingdom elective.

Why preserve their Kingdom elective.

The others are, first, That they take that Government to be easiest, which is executed by a Person whom they have unanimously chosen to obey, being not thereby oblig'd to be subject to a Prince that Nature only has set over their Heads. Secondly, That they esteem an elective Kingdom free from those Hazzards which one that is successive most com-

commonly incurs during the Minority of its Princes, for that then either its Neighbours take an Occasion to invade it, or its Great Men to embroil it, the better to secure the greater Share in the Government to themselves, under so weak a Head. If this be pretended to be remedy'd by assigning fit Tutors and Counsellors to the young Prince; They say, that the Government will be miserably mistaken, for that we do not want in History several Examples of young Kings, who have been driven out of their Thrones by their assign'd Governours: And moreover, that seldom any Kingdom has been known to continue long in Peace, during the Minority of its King. The third Reason they give is, that in an elective State, rarely any Blood is shed about the Succession, as has frequently happen'd in other Countries, without fetching any Examples from Antiquity. Fourthly, They say, that a King chosen by the free Consent of the People, will be likely, in common Gratitude, to retaliate the Obligation by the Clemency and Justice of his Reign. The fifth Advantage which the *Poles* pretend by an Election of their Kings is, that in no other State Princes take so great Care to educate their Children, as in theirs. And the sixth is, That by Means of electing their King, the Gentry (who are only consider'd in *Poland*) have the greater Power of conserving their Liberties and Privileges, in which their greatest Happiness consists. And the seventh is, by limiting the Actions of their Kings to the unanimous Consent of the *Diet*. I might here mention many more

Reasons, but for Fear of tiring your *Lordship* by too long a Digression, I return to my Subject.

Who have Votes, and who not.

As for those that have Suffrages in this Election, it must be observ'd that the *Diet* have in general, as likewise the *Deputies* of some particular Cities, especially the greater ones of *Prussia*, which formerly had not only Place among the *Nuncios*, but also in the *Senate*. As for the lesser, the Bishop of *Varmia* generally subscribes in their Names. There are others who have pretended to, but have been deny'd a Vote in the Election; as the Dukes of *Prussia* and the Dukes of *Curland*, when they were only tributary to *Poland*. The King's Sons also are excluded from a Vote, tho' they should be dignify'd with Consent of the Republick. Soldiers likewise are refus'd a Suffrage, tho' it is no wonder that they laid Claim to such a Privilege (being for the most part chosen out of the Gentry) when the *Cosacks* once pretended to it, but who were rejected with Contempt, being look'd upon to be no better than the Scum or Dregs of the Populace.

The Pacta Conventa.

At the Time of this Election, the *Diet* apply themselves to the Conservation of their Rights and Liberties, for this is the best Time to secure their Constitutions and Privileges, and to prevent any Abuse of, or Breach in their Laws; for which Purpose they are always then very busie in making new Laws, not only to preserve, but likewise enlarge their Prerogatives. As soon there-

therefore as their King is elected, they propose to him certain Articles or Capitulations to be agreed to before he can be proclaim'd. These Articles they call *Pacta Conventa*, being properly a Contract between the King and People, which he swears afterwards to keep inviolable before the Altar in the Church of St. *John* at *Warsaw*.

Providing the elected King be a foreign Prince, then must his Embassador who represents him, sign these Articles, and take this Oath for him. Thus at the Election of *Henry* of *Valois*, his Embassador *John de Monluc*, Bishop of *Valence*, was oblig'd to come to the *Diet*, where, after the Conditions to be observ'd by the new King his Master were read to him, he sign'd them in the Name of the said *Henry*, and of *Charles* IX. his Brother, King of *France*. Then was he conducted to St. *John*'s Church, where after taking the aboveſaid Oath, his Master *Henry* of *Valois* was proclaim'd King of *Poland* by the Great *Marshal*, the eighteenth of *May*, in the Year 1573. Afterwards, according to Custom in these Cases, Embassadors were sent by the Republick to take the Oath from that King in Person at *Paris*, which they did on the tenth of *September* following. This is the Method prescrib'd by the Laws for swearing, to observe the *Pacta Conventa*; yet which is not always punctually observ'd, for King *Michael* and *John Sobieski* took that Oath several Days after their Election.

When taken by Embassadors.

By whom drawn and after what manner Administred.

The Form of this Agreement or Capitulation is drawn up and methodiz'd by Order of the *Senators* and *Deputies*, at the same time that they make the Decree of Election; after which the three Orders, *viz.* the King elect or his Embassador, the *Senate* and *Deputies* go to the Church, where the Chancellor or Grand *Marshal* reads distinctly with an audible Voice, the whole Contract as follows.

The Form and several Articles.

1. *That the King shall not assume to himself the Quality of Heir of* Poland, *nor will appoint any to be his Successor; but on the contrary, will preserve and maintain inviolable, the Laws and Constitutions made for the free Election of a King.*

2. *That he will pretend to no Right of Coining Money, but will entirely leave that Power, and the Profit thereof, in the Hands of the Republick.*

3. *That he will ratifie and confirm all the former Articles of Peace made with foreign Princes.*

4. *That he will make it his principal Care to preserve and maintain the Quiet and Tranquility of the Publick.*

5. *That without the Consent of the* Diet, *he will not declare War against any Prince; bring any foreign Troops into the Kingdom, suffer no Soldiers to go out of it, nor levy any new Troops.*

6. *That all the Field-Officers shall be either* Poles *or* Lithuanians, *or at least Natives of such Provinces as depend upon the Crown of* Poland.

7. *That*

7. *That all the Officers of his Regiment of Guards shall be likewise either* Poles *or* Lithuanians: *That their Colonel or chief Commander shall be a* Polish *Nobleman, and who shall take an Oath of Fidelity to the Republick, and that all the Officers in general shall be subject to the Jurisdiction of the Grand Marshal.*

8. *That as to Affairs which concern the Republick, he shall not make use of his Privy-Seal.*

9. *That in six Weeks after any Charge or Office vacant, he shall take Care to bestow it on some worthy and well qualified* Polish *Gentleman, and on no other.*

10. *That he will not confer on any one Person, the Offices, Benefices, or Dignities which the Laws of the Kingdom prescribe to be enjoy'd by more.*

11. *That he will not marry, but according to the Laws, and with the Consent and Approbation of the* Senate, *who shall assign his Queen that Retinue only which they think fit and convenient.*

An Article Violated.

This Article King *Michael* broke when he married *Eleonora* the Emperour's Sister without Approbation of the *Senate*, but which nevertheless he afterwards repented of, for they murmur'd heavily against him, and did not scruple to tell him to his Face, that he had violated his Coronation-Oath. Likewise when Prince *James* the late King's Son, marry'd the Princess of *Newbourg*, the *Senate* procur'd the King to send his own Guards, that no *German* Guards might come into the Kingdom.

12. *That together with his Council, he will regulate the Number of Horse and Foot, which is necessary, to the End that the Republick may have no need of foreign Troops, nor be put to an unusual Expence, and that he will take care to preserve such good Discipline among the Soldiers, that they shall commit no Disorders, either in their Quarters, or their March.*

13. *That if it be necessary for the Interest of the State to have a Fleet, that he shall build none without the Consent of the Gentry, and Advice of the Senate.*

14. *That he will no ways diminish the Treasure reposited in the Castle of* Cracow, *but will rather study to encrease and augment it.*

15. *That he will borrow no Money, nor consent that any shall be borrow'd for his Use, without the Knowledge and Approbation of the* Diet.

16. *That he will always administer Justice by the Advice of the Senators and Counsellors which attend him.*

17. *That for the Expences of his Table, he shall be contented with those Revenues that have been granted by the Republick to the Kings his Predecessors; and moreover that he shall enjoy them only for Life.*

18. *That he shall not introduce any Strangers, of what Rank or Quality soever, into his Council, and that he will bestow no Offices, Dignities or Governments upon them.*

19. *That for the Preservation of his Power and Dignity, he will not diminish or abrogate any of the Offices at his Disposal, either in the Republick or Court.*

20. *And*

20. *And lastly, That he will inviolably keep, maintain, and defend, and confirm by his Letters Patents, all the Rights, Liberties, Immunites, and Privileges lawfully granted by former Kings, either to the* Poles *or* Lithuanians, *or to any of the Provinces which depend upon either of those two Nations.*

To these Articles they commonly add several others, which vary according to the Circumstances of Time or Quality of the Person elected King. Dr. *Connor* says, when he was in *Poland*, he heard the *Poles* say, that at the next Election they would make a Law, by which the King should be oblig'd to reside always at *Warsaw*, which in a manner seems to be the Center of the Kingdom. The Reason that made them think of this was, because the late King almost always had an ambulatory Court, having no certain or fix'd Residence or Abode: For sometimes he liv'd on his own Estate in *Prussia*, and sometimes in *Russia* at *Zolkiew*, and so rambled about from one Country Palace to another, where oftentimes the Courtiers, Ambassadors, or several Gentlemen of the Kingdom, that were forc'd to follow him about Business, found but very indifferent Lodgings and Entertainment. It may here be observ'd, that at new Elections they always make some new Constitution or other, for the Benefit of the Nation, and to abridge the Power of their Kings. *Occasional Articles.*

The Formalities which they use when they make the King swear to the *Pacta Conventa* are as follow. The Archbishop of *Gnesna*, *Ceremony of the Kings swearing.*

and the Nuncio-Marshal carry these Articles before the King, after Mass, and when they are come to the Great Altar, his Majesty repeats after the Chancellor these Words.

The Oath. *We* Frederick Augustus, *duly elected King of* Poland, *and Great Duke of* Lithuania, *Duke of* Russia, Prussia, Masovia, Samogitia, Kiovia, Volhynia, Podolia, Podlachia, Livonia, Smolensko, Severia, *and* Czernicovia, *do promise to Almighty God, and swear upon the Holy Evangelists, that we will observe, maintain, and fulfill all the Conditions agreed upon at our Election, between our Embassadors, and the Senators and Deputies of the Kingdom of* Poland, *and the Great Dutchy of* Lithuania, *which were confirm'd by the Oath of our said Embassadors, and that we will moreover perform the same in all Rigour, Vigour, Points, Articles, Clauses, and Conditions therein contain'd. All which we promise to ratifie and confirm by Oath on the Day of our Coronation.*

Presented with the Decree of Election. When the King has thus sworn to observe the *Pacta Conventa*, the Chancellor presents him with the Decree of his Election written in Parchment, and sign'd by all the *Senators* and *Deputies*.

The *Poles* make use of these Precautions in the Election of their Kings, by reason that if they at any Time act contrary to what they had promis'd they might have a Right to remonstrate to them, and put them in mind of their Duty.

It

It is obſervable, that from the Time of the King's Election, to that of his Coronation, the great or petty *Marſhal* does not carry the Staff erected before him; that when he iſſues out any Orders or Proclamations, he aſſumes only the Character of King-elect, and that nothing can then be ſeal'd but by the Signet.

Concerning the Election of a Succeſſor.

Before I proceed to deſcribe the Coronation of a King of *Poland*, I may here reaſonably inſert ſomething concerning the Election of a *Succeſſor*, which tho' it be contrary to the Laws and Conſtitutions of the Kingdom, and repugnant to the Privileges of an elective Monarchy, yet a Father will have always that Reſpect for his Child, that he will endeavour to get him to ſucceed him, even while he lives: So *Sigiſmund* II. was nam'd King in the Life-time of his Father *Sigiſmund* I. but ſtill on Condition that he ſhould not meddle with the Government ſo long as his Father liv'd. But *Sigiſmund* II. being dead, the *Diet*, after having inſpected the Laws of the Realm, Decreed that there ſhould be no *Succeſſor* nam'd for the future, while the Predeceſſor ſurviv'd. This Conſtitution *Stephen Batori* would have invaded, but the Republick oppos'd him ſo vigorouſly, that he was forc'd to let fall his Deſign.

Intereſt of foreign Princes to oppoſe it.

All Chriſtian Princes having a feaſible Right to the Crown of *Poland*, it is the Intereſt of each of them to oppoſe the Election of a *Succeſſor*, ſince they would thereby abſolutely be excluded from it: This occaſion'd the preſent Emperour *Leopold*, to ſend *Francis de Liſola*,

Lisola, to the *Diet* held at *Warsaw* in the Year 1661. where *John Casimir* had a Mind to propose a Prince to succeed him: Wherefore in Conjunction with *John Owerbeck*, Envoy to the Elector of *Brandenbourg*, *Lisola* rais'd Factions in the *Diet*, which were seconded by *Marshal Lubomirski*, insomuch that they quickly overthrew King *Casimir*'s Design, and caus'd the *Diet* to confirm the former Constitution against electing of a *Successor*. Several of the *Lithuanian* Gentry had the same Intentions with *John Casimir*, but however with these following Precautions: First, That such a *Successor* should be elected a-new, after the King's Death. Secondly, That he should be a *Roman* Catholick. Thirdly, That he should not be a *Piasto* or Native. Fourthly, That he should neither be an Emperour, King, nor Sovereign Prince of another Country. Fifthly, That he should not be any Neighbour of *Poland*. Sixthly, That he should neither be too young, nor too old. And Seventhly, That he should not be marry'd.

Reasons for and against such an Election.

No doubt, the Designs of King *Casimir*, and of all those that were for the Election of a *Successor* were good, for they had thereby a Mind to secure the Government from those Divisions and Intestine Jarrs which commonly happen in *Interregnums*. But those who oppos'd them affirm'd, that the Election of a *Successor* would undoubtedly soon introduce an Hereditary Monarchy, and be the ruin of their Liberties and Privileges, whatever care they could take to prevent it; That it would

be

be likewise against the Constitutions of the Realm to Elect a *Socceſſor* in the King's Life time; and that if the Republic consented to it, they would be no longer at Liberty to oppose it: That it would moreover, be an Injury done to several Princes, who all had a kind of Right to the Kingdom of *Poland*, which would therefore infallibly embroil it in new Troubles, when it was the Interest of that Crown to be at Peace with all the World. These were the several reasons offer'd by the two Parties, the last whereof, as I said before, got the better.

The King has no Regal Authority till Crown'd.

Till a King of *Poland* be Crown'd, he has really no *Regal Authority; for he can bestow no Benefice, give no Office, nor Pardon any Offence: Neither can he make use of the Great Seal of the Chancery, nor set the Courts of Justice a going; which are always silenced during an *Interregnum*, till he has taken his Coronation Oath.

Appoints the Day of Coronation.

It belongs to the King-Elect to appoint a Day for his Coronation, which formerly was wont to be at †*Gnesna*, till the Coronation of *Vladislaus Loctícus* was solemniz'd at *Cracow* in the year 1320. where it was fix'd by the Constitutions of the Kingdom; nevertheless *Vladislaus* VII. would needs Crown his Queen *Cæcilia Renata* at *Warsaw*; but which was not perform'd without excessive Murmurings of the Gentry.

The

*Hartknoch lib. 2. cap. 1. p. 331. †Neugebaver. Hist. Polon. lib. 3. p. 185.

Manner of his entring Cracow, *with other Ceremonies.*

The Day of Coronation being arriv'd, the King makes his ſolemn Entry into *Cracow*, with great Pomp and Acclamations. The *Scabins* of the City carry the *Dais* over him, preceded by all the Horſe and Foot-Guards, with their Officers. Immediately after the King follow the Biſhops, Palatins and foreign Embaſſadors on Horſeback. Juſt before the King Rides an Officer, who throws ſome Coronation-Medals among the People; but which ſeldom amounts to any great Sum. Thus Attended, his Majeſty is conducted thro' the City to the Caſtle, having firſt receiv'd the Keys of the City from the Magiſtrates in the firſt Gate thereof, and paſs'd under ſeveral Triumphal Arches, with *Motto's* of various Invention. At the Caſtle-gate he has the Keys of that Important Place alſo preſented him, with a ſolemn Harangue, by the *Staroſta* of *Cracow*. The reſt of the Day is ſpent in Banqueting and Feaſts.

Obſequies of Deceas'd King and order of Proceſſion.

* The Day following, being that which precedes the Coronation, the Obſequies of the deceas'd King are to be celebrated, when they carry his Body to *Schalka* to the Church of St. *Staniſlaus*. † The Order of Proceſſion is this. Firſt the new King marches on foot, then follow all the Officers of the Crown and Great Dutchy, together with the Deputies, the Enſigns, with the Standards of every *Palatinate*,

* Piaſetius in Chron. Anno 1632. p. 525. † Hartknoch lib. 2. cap. 1. p. 336.

nate, and lastly, the Crown, Scepter, Globe, Sword, and other *Regalia* being carry'd before the Corps, pointed towards the Ground. After these come a great Number of other Gentry, and next after them march the several Companies of Trades barefooted, belonging both to the City and Court, each having an empty Coffin and Pall born before them, on the Shoulders of two Men. It is to be observ'd, that all that assist at this Procession, must be in Mourning.

Ceremonies at the Interment.

At the Place of Interment, the *Marshals* break their Staffs against the King's Tomb, and all the other Officers are discharg'd of their Authorities several Ways. After which the Body is interr'd in the Cathedral Church, among the rest of the Kings of *Poland*, who for the most part lie all buryed there. I should have remember'd that the Myter'd Clergy generally march about the Corps.

Day of Coronation and by whom perform'd.

The Day after the Funeral is assign'd for the Coronation, the Ceremony whereof is to be perform'd by the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, as Primate of the Kingdom, altho' that Office was once * disputed with him by *Sbigneius Olesnicius*, as being both Bishop of *Cracow*, and Cardinal at the same time; yet nevertheless *Casimir* IV. decided that Difference in Favour of the Archbishop, and which was afterwards confirm'd by *Alexander*. † Notwithstanding

* Herbert. Tit. Cardinalatus p. 63. † Heidenstein lib. 2. Rerum Polon. p. 95.

withstanding if the Primate be either dead or refractory, that Right devolves to the Bishop of *Cracow*, and upon his Obstinacy, Absence, or Death, to the Bishop of *Cujavia*. The two Bishops that assist at the Coronation are the Bishops of *Cracow* and *Cujavia*.

Procession in order to Coronation.

The Ceremony of the Procession, when the King goes to be crown'd, is order'd by the Master of the Ceremonies; but before his Majesty stirs out, he is habited after a very splendid Manner, by the Great *Marshal* of the Kingdom. The King is conducted from the Castle to the Cathedral, by the *Senators*, foreign Embassadors, and a great Number of the Gentry.

Ceremony at the Coronation.

Before he enters the Church, the Great Master of the Horse brings the Crown, Scepter, and naked Sword to the Archbishop, who places them all upon the Altar. After which the Bishops of *Cracow* and *Cujavia* having receiv'd the King, they hold him under each Arm, and present him to the Archbishop, to whom he makes a Bow.

Further Particulars of the Ceremony of Coronation.

I imagine a more particular Account of this Ceremony may neither be unacceptable to your *Lordship*, nor the Publick, and therefore I shall for the future describe all the most remarkable Circumstances thereof, as it was practis'd in the last Election, with as much Brevity and Succinctness as possible, and which are as follow.

Af-

After the King has thus been conducted into the Church, the Ceremony forthwith begins. First the Archbishop in a short Oration exhorts the King to continue stedfast in the *Roman* Communion, to exercise all Regal and Princely Virtues, and lastly, to remunerate his Obligations to the Republick, by a just and inviolable Administration of the Government: After which the Archbishop asks him to this Effect in Latin; *Will you support and maintain the Holy Catholick Faith, and uphold it by good Works?* To which the King answers, *I will.* Then the Archbishop asks him again, *Will you protect and defend the Churches and their Ministers.* Answer. *I will.* Then the Archbishop again, *Will you govern and rule the Kingdom committed by God to your Charge, according to Equity and Justice?* Answer: *I will.* Then the King-elect kneeling, and kissing the Archbishop's Hand, and laying his own upon the Evangelists, swears to perform all that he had before sworn to observe at St. *John's* Church at *Warsaw*, with some other Particulars that induce me to repeat the Form, which runs thus. *King exhorted and sworn.*

We Frederic Augustus, *duly elected King of* Poland, *Great Duke of* Lithuania, *and Duke of* Russia, Prussia, Masovia, Samogitia, Kiovia, Volhynia, Podolia, Podlachia, Livonia, Smolensko, Severia, *and* Czernicovia; *by all the Orders of both States of* Poland *and* Lithuania, *and by all the Provinces incorporated and depending thereupon, do sincerely promise and swear before Almighty God, and upon the Evangelists* *His Coronation Oath.*

geliſts of Jeſus Chriſt, *to maintain, obſerve, keep, and fulfill in every of the Circumſtances, Particulars, and Articles; all the Rights, Liberties, Immunities, and Privileges, both publick and private (excepting ſuch as are contrary to the common Rights and Liberties of both theſe Nations, or to any Law, either eccleſiaſtical or civil) that have been juſtly and lawfully eſtabliſh'd by our Predeceſſors the Kings of* Poland, *Great Dukes of* Lithuania, *and Dukes*, &c. *Or which have been granted by all the Orders during the* Interregnum, *to the Catholick Churches, Lords, Barons, Gentry, Citizens, and Inhabitans, of what Rank or Condition ſoever, together with the* Pacta Conventa, *agreed upon between our Embaſſadours and the Orders of the Kingdom of* Poland, *and Great Dutchy of* Lithuania. *We do moreover promiſe to maintain and acquieſce in whatever has been enacted or eſtabliſh'd in the* Diet *of our Election, as we do likewiſe to what ſhall be agreed upon in that of our Coronation: Alſo that we will reſtore both to the Kingdom and Great Dutchy, whatever has or ſhall be alien'd and diſmember'd from their Lands or Revenues. Moreover, we promiſe not to leſſen the Bounds of either the Kingdom or Great Dutchy, but rather to defend and enlarge them: We ſwear likewiſe to eſtabliſh Courts of Juſtice throughout the Kingdom and Great Dutchy, and to ſee that Juſtice be render'd every where without Intermiſſion or Delay, without any Regard to, or Favour of, Perſons or Things. And laſtly, we conſent that if it ſhould happen (which God forbid) that we ſhould in any wiſe violate this our Oath, or any Part thereof, that the Inhabitants of the Kingdom, and all our Do-*

Dominions shall be totally discharg'd and exempt from paying us Obedience and Fidelity.

This Form or Oath having been distinctly repeated by the King after the Chancellor, and before the Archbishop, his Majesty takes the Testament in his Hand, and Kissing it, uses these Words: *So may God help me, and the Contents of this Book inspire me, as I perform inviolably this sacred Oath.* *Words at kissing the Book.*

After the King has been thus sworn, he rises and hears the *Pacta Conventa* read, and confirms the Oath which he had taken concerning them. Then he Kneels again, and receives the Benediction of the Archbishop and other Bishops; after which he rises and has the upper Part of his Cloaths taken off, when the Archbishop Anoints his right Hand and Arm, up to his Elbow and Shoulder, with consecrated Oyl with these Words: *I anoint thee King with consecrated Oyl, in the Name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost*; *Amen.* And then he has his Cloaths put on again. Afterwards the two Bishops lead him to a Chappel, on the left Side of the Church, where they Habit him a-new, somewhat like a Bishop: After which he has other Ornaments put on by the two *Marshals* of the Kingdom and Great Dutchy, and then he is convey'd by the *Senator*-Officers, the Standard-Bearer of the Kingdom walking before, to the Throne rais'd for him in the Middle of the Church, whence, after having heard Mass, he is brought back to the Altar, where the Archbishop delivers a drawn Sword into his Right *Unction with other Ceremonys.*

Hand with these Word, *Receive this Sword, and cordially protect and defend the Holy Church against all Unbelievers.* Then the King delivers the Sword to the Great Sword-Bearer of the Kingdom, who having put it up in its Scabbard, returns it to the Archbishop, who then girds it to the King's Side, whereupon the King immediately rises, and drawing it again, Flourishes it three Times over his Head, to signifie that he will defend the Trinity and Church against all Unbelievers.

Manner of Crowning him. This being done, the King kneels again, and the Archbishop puts the Crown, after a very solemn Manner, on his Head, which the two Bishops bear up with their Hands till the Archbishop has said certain Prayers: After which the Archbishop puts the Scepter into the King's Right Hand, and the Globe into his Left, when the King rising, his Sword is given again to the Sword-Bearer of the Kingdom to bear before him.

Is Enthron'd, After this his Majesty is brought back between the Archbishop and the two Bishops, to the Throne, wherein he is forthwith plac'd by the Archbishop with these Words; *Sit and maintain the Place given you by God,* &c. The King being thus seated, the Archbishop and Bishops return to the Altar, where they sing *Te Deum,* which being ended, and the Archbishop sit down by the Altar, the King comes and Offers him Gold, Kisses his Hand, and having made his Confession to him, receives the Sacrament and Benediction from him.

Thus

Thus the Ceremonies being at an end, the Archbiſhop riſes and gives his Benediction to all preſent, when the Court-Marſhal, with a loud Voice cries out, *Vivat Rex, Vivat Rex:* Which Signal being taken from him by the People, all the Church ſoon rings with the ſame joyful Notes; after which the Great Treaſurer ſcatters a great Number of Coronation-Medals among the People, and the Guns begin to roar out their Satisfaction in what had been done, when the King forthwith returns to his Court with great Pomp and Magnificence. *And pronounc'd King.*

The Coronation being thus compleated, the reſt of the Day is ſpent in various Kinds of Feaſts and Rejoycings, among which there is one very particular in the King's Court, where they roaſt three whole Oxen ſtuff'd and larded with divers Kinds of fatned Wild Beaſts, when they alſo give a great many Hogs-heads of Wine and Beer to the People. *Feaſts thereupon.*

Next Day the King goes on Horſe-back, richly attir'd and in great Pomp, to the *Town-Houſe*, ſome of the *Senators* carrying the *Regalia* before him: The Order of March is, the Biſhops behind, and the Lay-*Senators* before, and then the other Officers, *Nuncios*, &c. before them. While he is in Proceſſion, the Great Treaſurer of the Kingdom ſcatters among the People a great Number both of Gold and Silver Medals more, from the Caſtle to the Town-Houſe: Here he is habited a-new with his *Proceſſion to receive Homage; and Citizens Knighted.*

Royal Robes, and seated in a splendid Throne erected on purpose, when the *Senate* sitting in an inferiour Degree on each Hand of him, the Magistrates of the City come to pay him their Homage, and to assure him of their Fidelity and Loyalty, presenting him again with the Keys of every of their Gates gilded and laid in a Silver Plate: Which done, the Chancellor assures them of the King's Favour, and then reads aloud the Oath of Fealty to them, which they then take on their Knees, holding up their Hands all the while. Having thus sworn, the Magistrates Present him with a Purse of Gold, and then receive their Keys back. After which the King having deliver'd the Scepter and Globe to some of the *Senators* standing about him, he receives a naked Sword from the Great Sword-bearer, which rising up and flourishing over his Head towards the four Quarters of the World, he sits down again, and by a light Stroke of the Blade on the Shoulders of some of the Burghers, creates them Knights. This done, the Great Treasurer, in the King's Return back to the Castle, scatters some more Medals among the People, whilst the Canons proclaim their Joy, and if it be Night, as generally it is by that Time all these Ceremonies are over, the Fireworks are lighted, and various Proofs of Satisfaction are every where both to be seen and heard.

Inter-Rex resigns and King Proclaim'd.

The King being thus establish'd in the Throne, the *Diet* of the Coronation sits, where first the Primate lays down his Authority

rity of *Inter-Rex*, and then every individual Member of the *Senate* and *Diet* takes an Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy to the King. after which his Majesty is invested with the Plenary Regal Authority; he gives new Seals to the Chancellors, and the *Marshals* bear their Staffs erected before him: then he issues out his Royal Proclamation, commanding all Magistrates, and all other Officers of the Kingdom, Great Dutchy, and annex'd Provinces, to cause his Coronation, and Confirmation of the Peoples Liberties and Privileges, to be proclaim'd on the first publick Days in every City and Town, and afterwards to be registred in their Journals. Also by the same Proclamation he gives Liberty to all the Courts of Justice, to proceed after their usual Manner; and then confirms all the Acts and Constitutions which have pass'd in the *Diet* during the *Inter-regnum*.

Queens where Crown'd and where not.

As to what relates to a Queen of *Poland*'s Coronation, we must first observe that she cannot be Crown'd unless she be a *Roman* Catholick, an Instance whereof we may see in *Helena* Wife to King *Alexander*, who being of the *Greek* Perswasion, and not caring to reform, was not Crown'd. Also we may read in History, that Queens have either been Crown'd with their Husbands or without; with their Husbands, when they were either marry'd to them before or at the Time of their Coronation; and without, when they were marry'd afterwards with Consent of the *Diet*; for it has always been thought so very necessary to have their Consent, that it is in-

ſerted among the Articles of the *Pacta Conventa*. Likewiſe the King cannot be Divorc'd from his Queen without the Approbation of the *Diet*; Neither can he crown her if ſhe be marry'd to him after his Coronation, without their Conſent; but if ſhe were marry'd before, he may.

Place of their Coronation, The Place of the Queen's Coronation is generally *Cracow*, altho there have been ſome Examples to the contrary; for *Vladiſlaus* VII. caus'd his Queen, *Cecilia Renata*, to be Crown'd at *Warſaw*; and King *Michael*, his Queen *Eleonora*, in the ſame City; but however this laſt was with Leave of the *Diet*, tho' at the ſame time they forbad it to go for a Precedent for the future. What has been ſaid about a Queen's not being to be crown'd if a Dowager ſurviv'd, is not ſo, as may appear by ſeveral Examples.

And what requir'd to confirm it. As for the Manner of a Queen's Coronation alone, it muſt be with the King's Conſent; he muſt requeſt it of the Republick; he muſt be preſent at the Ceremony; he muſt lead his Queen into the Church, and he muſt preſent her to the Archbiſhop or other Biſhop, who is to Crown her, Anoint her with conſecrated Oyl, and to put a Scepter into her Right Hand, and Globe into her Left. The King likewiſe is to carry his Queen to the Town-houſe, but ſhe is to receive no Homage there.

Having thus, My *Lord*, amaſs'd the ſeveral Particulars intended for Your Lordſhips

Per-

Perusal, I have nothing left to do but humbly to acknowledge my Presumption, and to have Recourse to your Candour and Goodness for Pardon and Protection.

I am,

My LORD,

Your Lordship's most humble

and most devoted Servant,

J. S.

LETTER V.

To the most Honourable JOHN, Lord Marquess of *Normanby*.

Of the Power of the Gentry, and Slavery of the Commonalty in Poland; *with an Account of the Customs and Manners of the People of that Kingdom; as likewise of some peculiarly relating to particular Countries.*

My LORD,

TO approach so great a Person as your Lordship on so trifling an Account as the Subject of this Letter, I was conscious to my self, was no way suitable. On one Hand your known Abilities might reasonably deter my Presumption, and on the other, your elate Quality check my Ambition: Yet, considering at the same time, that sometimes the greatest Genius's and Persons have stoop'd to be entertain'd with the Follies and Transactions of the Crowd, I hop'd, among the rest, I might not offend if I address'd this Letter to you; and the rather because it was first design'd for

for the Entertainment of your Lordships Leisure Hours.

My Lord,

The Third Order of the Republick of *Poland*, is that of the Nobility; out of which all the *Senators*, and all other Officers, as well Civil as Military, are taken; for no Body else that is not a *Polish* Gentleman, tho' he be never so Noble in his own Country, can be capable of any Preferment here, unless it be some inconsiderable Posts in the Army, the highest whereof is a Colonel, or at most a Major-General, which is much the same with a Brigadeer in our Army. So that there is little or no Encouragement for Persons of foreign Countries, of what Merit or Degree soever, to go to serve this Republick, which proves no small Inconvenience and Prejudice to their State. *Gentry only capable of Preferment.*

As for the Citizens and Peasants, they are excluded from all Preferments, and can have no Possessions unless they be a few Houses in a City, or a small Piece of Land about a League off in the Country. But here the Citizens in *Prussia* are excepted, for they may possess Lands of what Extent soever, out of their Cities. Also the Inhabitants of *Cracow* may purchase and enjoy Lands in any Part of the Kingdom. Likewise the Magistrates of *Vilna* have a Power to possess Lands, and the City of *Leopol* in like manner has a Privilege for its private Citizens to hold Lands. *Commonalty Incapable except some few.*

Gentrys Power and Privileges. A Nobleman, Gentleman, or one that is free-born of the Kingdom of *Poland*, are the same thing. Every Gentleman has his Coat of Arms granted him by the Republick but then either he or some of his Family must have Possessions in Lands there. He can pretend to all the greatest Employments and Offices in the Kingdom, and buy Lands where he pleases all over the Dominions of *Poland* and *Lithuania*: He has moreover a Right to the Crown, if his Credit and Interest can procure it. Every Gentleman is a Sovereign Lord and Master in his own Lands, for he has the Power of Life and Death over his Tenants, or (as the *Poles* term them) his Subjects, tho' I may better call them his Slaves, for they have neither Privilege nor Law to protect them, but are to be govern'd absolutely by the Will and Pleasure of their Lord. They dare not leave his Lands to go to anothers, under Pain of Death, unless he sells them to his Neighbour, as he has the Power to do, or has violated or ravish'd their Wives or Daughters; insomuch that I have heard that some have wish'd to have had a fine Wife or Daughter, that their Lord might thereby have given them Occasion to get rid of him.

Cannot be Apprehended till convicted. If a Gentleman kills another Gentleman's Slave, he is neither to be try'd nor punish'd for it, and is only oblig'd to give that Gentleman another Slave in the Room of him, or as much Money as will buy one: And besides, to maintain the Family of the Person that

that he has kill'd: likewise if he kills one of his own Slaves, he only pays a matter of fifty Livres to be quit. Nay, if one Gentleman kills another, he cannot be apprehended nor clapt into Prison for his Crime *Nisi Jure Victus*, unless a Court of Justice has first convicted him, which commonly gives him Time enough to escape, for he must first be cited to appear, and upon his Neglect he is declar'd contumacious, and consequently convicted: But it may very well be suppos'd, that he who knows himself guilty, will not run the Hazard of Appearing, nor venture the losing of his Head. This Honour the *Poles* likewise bestow on the common People, Hanging being not the usual Way of Execution in their Country.

However, *Hartknoch* has these Exceptions from this Privilege; *for* (says he) *if a Nobleman be taken in the very Act of Ravishing, Burning of Houses, Theft, Robbery, or the like, he may be apprehended by the Laws: Likewise if he will not give sufficient Caution, according to the Quality of his Offence; or lastly, if he be found in the Register to have been thrice convicted before.* *Exceptions.*

Notwithstanding this Privilege of the Nobility (says *Hauteville*) *I have known one Instance to the contrary, for those who assassinated* Gonczenski, *Petty General of* Lithuania, *were seiz'd without any Formality, and carry'd Prisoners to* Elbing, *and were afterwards condemn'd to be beheaded at the general* Diet *at* Warsaw, *in the Year* 1664. *but then this Crime of theirs was so notorious, that the Nobility might well have*

wav'd

wav'd their Privilege; for these Villains took that Gentleman out of his Bed at Vilna, *and putting him into a Coach with a Confessor, carry'd him out of the City, where they scarce allow'd him Time to say his Prayers before they shot him dead with Pistols.*

Cannot be Executed without the Kings Consent.

A *Polish* Nobleman, tho' he be proscrib'd and cited, and found guilty, cannot be executed without the King's Knowledge and Consent, as may appear by the Case of *Samuel Zborowski*, who tho' he had been proscrib'd and condemn'd by the Great Chancellor and General of the Army *Zamoiski*, yet would he not presume to Behead him till he had known King *Stephen*'s Pleasure therein.

Need not Quarter Soldiers.

The *Polish* Gentry also have another Privilege which is, that no Soldiers or Officers of the Army can be Quarter'd upon them, for if any one should presume to attempt such a thing, the *Diet* would either condemn him to Death, or pronounce him infamous, whereby he would be depriv'd of the Power of giving his Vote in all Assemblies, and moreover be render'd incapable of enjoying any Office or Employment in the *State*, and this is as being degraded from his Nobility; whereupon I may take notice of a Passage that happned at the *Diet* of Election of *John* III. and which did not a little contribute towards his being chosen. The Palatin of *Smolensko*'s Son went and quarter'd at the House of *Wiesnowiski*, without his Leave (as was reported) by Order of the Grand General *Patz*, which occasion'd the *Marshals*, who are Judges in

these

these Cases, two Days before the breaking up of the *Diet*, to deprive this *Palatin* of his Vote in the Election, whereby *Sobieski* was freed from a declar'd Enemy, and the *Austrian* Faction lost a profess'd Friend.

Other Privileges of the Gentry.

The King likewise cannot now lodg in any Nobleman's House against his Will, as he could before the Year 1433. Also wherever any Foreigner dies without Heirs, his Estate *Escheats* to the Lord of those Lands where he dy'd, and not to the King. And where any *Polish* Gentleman dies without Heirs, the King cannot seize upon his Estate by Right of *Escheat*, if he have a Relation left of the eighth Degree inclusively. The Gentry also may have Houses in the King's Cities and Towns, but then they must not let such Trades inhabit them, as may prove obnoxious, or a Nusance to the Citizens; and likewise these Houses ought to be subject to the Jurisdiction of the City, but which however is seldom or never observ'd. The House of a Nobleman moreover is a Kind of *Asylum*, for tho' Delinquents may be arrested there with his Consent, yet cannot they be taken thence by Force.

Need not pay Taxes unless oblig'd by the Diet.

Not less are a Nobleman's Privileges as to Customs and Taxes, for if he will swear his Goods were not bought, but arising from his Lands, he may send them any where out of the Kingdom to be sold without paying Duties; and where he has once so sworn, his Testimonials alone for the future will suffice to exempt them. Also his Subjects will have the

the same Privilege wherever they trade. In *Prussia* the Nobles are not only free from Customs, but likewise all the other Inhabitants by the *Magna Charta* of *Culm*. But altho the *Polish* Nobility are thus said to be free from Taxes, yet upon emergent Occasions and Exigencies, the *Diet* usually obliges them to pay them for a certain Time.

Privilege of Preemption. The Nobility also have a Privilege of Preemption of Salt; for in the Staples for that Commodity, there must be at least a Months Notice before any can be sold to any body else.

Have one Grievance notwithstanding. After all these Privileges, the *Polish* Nobility have one very great Grievance, which is that they are oblig'd to serve in the *Pospolite Ruszanie*, or General Muster of the *Militia*, at their own Charges.

How they came by these Privileges. How the *Polish* Gentry came by all these Privileges, it may not be here improper to enquire, since it is certain that formerly they were not much better than Slaves: For to pass by many other Examples, *Cromerus* says, they were once oblig'd to keep the King's Dogs. The first Glimpse of their Liberty may reasonably be ascrib'd to the Privileges granted the Clergy by *Boleslaus* the *Chast*; but afterwards when *Poland* began to be harrass'd by Civil Wars, the Gentry obtain'd many larger Privileges from their Kings, and which they have since always taken Care to get augmented at every new Election.

All

All the Gentry of *Poland* are equal by Birth, notwithstanding some of the meaner Sort send their Children to serve the Great Men as other Servants, and this principally to learn Breeding and to be kept in Awe; yet may that very same Servant have as good a Vote in the *Diet* as his Master. They neither value nor care for Titles of Honour, for they think the greatest they can have, is to be a Noble *Pole*, or Gentleman of *Poland*. Neither the King nor Republick gives any Title of Prince, Duke, Marquess, Count, Vicount, Baron, or Knight, to any of the free-born of the Nation, thinking (I suppose) that none can be any ways rais'd above another by a bare exteriour Denomination, which argues more the Favour of the Prince, than Merit of the Person preferr'd, but rather by their Services in the Offices and Employments which they enjoy. *All equal and consequently value no Honour.*

There are no Princes of the Kingdom, but those which are of the Royal Family, for altho some of the *Poles* have been made Princes of the Empire by the Emperour, as Prince *Lubomirski*, &c. Yet it gives them no Precedence in *Poland*, but rather renders them odious and despis'd by the rest of the Gentry, who cannot endure that any should pretend to any Superiority among them, especially by a Title which is not annex'd to some Employment in the Nation. *Title of Prince despis'd.*

King *Sigismund* III. thought of establishing an *Order* of Knighthood of the *Immaculate Con-* *An Order Instituted but undervalu'd.*

Conception in *Poland*; and had effectually created ſeveral Knights thereof, allowing them certain Privileges, and a Superiority above others; but theſe were ſo deſpis'd and undervalu'd by the reſt of the Gentry, that ſcarce any one afterwards car'd for that up-ſtart Honour; whereupon that *Order* ſoon dwindled into nothing. The *Poles* have a Proverb to prove their Equality which is, *That they are meaſur'd like a Buſhel of Corn*, that is, whenever any one pretends to riſe but a Grain above the Level, he is immediately ſtruck off and ridicul'd.

What Dutchies in Poland.

There are ſome Gentlemen in *Poland*, that have had Dutchies time out of mind annex'd to their Eſtates, as Duke *Radzivil* in *Lithuania*, &c. But there are no Dutchies or Counties created by the King.

Poliſh Gentry aſſume Titles when they Travel.

Tho the *Poles* in their own Country have no Honorary Titles above a Gentleman, yet ſeveral have been known to have uſurp'd them when they have travell'd into *France*, *Italy*, and *Germany*, for they there frequently aſſume thoſe of *Counts* to themſelves, in like manner as the *Germans* in foreign Countries do thoſe of *Barons*, for nothing is more common than *Monſieur le Conte Malakowski*, *Il Signior Conde Potoski*, *Mynheer Graff Jablonowski*, &c. And this they do to be the more eaſily admitted into Company, eſpecially in *Germany*, where 'tis ſcarce thought that any body can be a Gentleman under a *Baron*, and conſequently not fit for Converſation. Dr. *Connor* likewiſe ſays, he has known ſome of our

our *English* Gentry in these Countries that have not scrupul'd to call themselves *Lords* to procure them the greater Respect, since they saw that the Title of Gentleman alone was not regarded there.

Farther Power of Polish Gentry.

The Gentry of *Poland* make and defend their own Laws and Liberties, elect their King with all manner of Freedom, give him the Crown and Scepter, appoint Ministers to counsel and instruct him, and their Number far exceeding that of the *Senate*, they easily keep the King and *Senators* in their Duty, and threaten both very often, especially in the *Diet*, where each Member has a Liberty to speak what he thinks, and to think what he pleases. 'Tis they that depute the *Nuncios*, out of themselves, for every Province, to meet and sit in the General *Diet*, with full Instructions, and absolute Power not to consent to any Proceedings which should in the least entrench on their Privileges, or if such *Deputies* should happen to be brib'd to act contrary to their Instructions, then have the Gentry of the Province whence they were sent, a free Authority to punish them for so doing.

What makes them so Great.

Not only these excessive Privileges make the *Polish* Gentry Powerful and Great, but likewise the vast Territories which a great Number of them enjoy with a Despotick Power over their Subjects, for some possess Five, some Ten, some Fifteen, some Twenty, nay some Thirty Leagues of Land out right, whereon they have always their several *Pod-*

Staroſtas or Gentlemen-Stewards reſiding, who are to take Account of their Revenues, to ſell ſome things, and to ſend the reſt to their Maſters Houſes, to defray the Exigencies of the Family. Some alſo are Hereditary Sovereigns of Cities which the King has nothing to do with, and one of the Princes, *Lubomirski*, poſſeſſes above Four Thouſand Cities, Towns, and Villages. Moreover, ſome can raiſe an Army of Five, Six, Eight, and Ten Thouſand Men, and maintain them at their own Charges when they have done. Dr. *Connor* ſays, Prince *Lubomirski* had actually Seven Thouſand Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons in Pay when he was in *Poland*.

Their Exceſſive Grandeur and Magnificence.

All the Gentry of Note live moſt ſplendidly: They have all their Horſe and Foot Guards, which keep Centry Night and Day at the Gates of their Houſes (they call them Courts) and in their Anti-Chambers. Theſe Guards go before and after their Maſters Coaches in the Streets: But above all, theſe Noblemen make an extraordinary Figure at the General *Diets*, where ſome have Three Hundred, ſome Five, and ſome a Thouſand Guards always attending them. Nay, *Hauteville* ſays, that formerly ſome Great Perſons have been known to come to the *Diet* with above Ten Thouſand Men. They eſteem themſelves not only equal, but alſo above the Princes of *Germany*, eſpecially ſuch among them as are Senators. 'Tis certain, they want nothing to be as ſo many Sovereign Princes, except the Liberty of coining Money, which the Republick has reſerv'd whol-

wholly to it self. The *Doctor* says, he has no where seen Subjects live with such excessive Grandeur and Splendour; for these Great Men, when they go to Dinner or Supper, have always their Trumpets sounding, and a great Number of Gentry to wait on them at Table, some whereof carve, some give to drink, others reach Plates, and all serve with extraordinary Respect and Submission; for tho all the Gentry in *Poland* are equal, and have all their free Votes in the *Diet*, yet the Little and Poorer Sort think it no Disgrace to serve them that can maintain them. 'Tis true, the Gentleman they serve is commonly very civil to them, for the eldest of them generally eats with him at Table with his Cap off, and every one of them has a Peasant-Boy to wait on him, which the Master maintains; yet if any one of these Gentlemen-Servants neglects his Duty, his Master punishes him severely, tho' he has no Power to take away his Life because he is a Gentleman, but he may get him whipt naked with a certain Formality which I have mention'd before.

Means to support for ever the Polish *Republic.*

It may not be here amiss to observe to your *Lordship* some few Maxims whereby the Republick of *Poland* might always subsist, and the Gentry retain their ancient Privileges. First, By reducing all the Gentry of the Kingdom to an equal Authority in the Election of a King, and other publick Deliberations, by which the King or *Senate* would be depriv'd of a Power of raising any considerable Factions; and the *Grandees* be discourag'd

from affecting and hunting after Foreign Titles which commonly enſnare them to the Prejudice of their Country. Secondly, By keeping up the free Choice of their *Nuncios*, which would diſable the Court and *Senate* from getting their Creatures elected, to the utter abrogating of the Privileges of the Gentry, wherein the *Poles* now follows the prudent Example of the *Roman* Common-wealth. Thirdly, By preſerving the Cuſtom of the Gentries appearing in great Numbers at the *Diet*, which animates both the *Senate* and *Deputies* in the Proſecution of Affairs for the Good of the Kingdom, and deters them from being biaſs'd by any ſiniſter Means. Fourthly, By obliging both *Senators* and *Deputies* to give an Account of their Proceedings, which muſt needs encline them to act with a great deal of Precaution. Fifthly, By prohibiting the Army to come near the great Aſſembly of the States, for *Rome* never enjoy'd ſo great Happineſs as when the Gown had Preference of the Sword. Sixthly, To maintain the Law of Equality in Matters of Deſcent, whereby the Gentry would be kept at an even Lay, and hinder'd from diſturbing the Government by too great a Power. Seventhly, Never to prefer any Native to the Crown, becauſe of the great Diſorders it might in all Likelyhood occaſion. Eighthly, To maintaim the Authority of their *Democracy* eſtabliſh'd for ſo many Ages, by the Prudence of their Anceſtors, and all along continu'd with no ſmall Hazards and Trouble. And Ninthly, Never to permit any Foreign Princes to intermeddle with their Affairs.

There

There is no Country where Embaſſadors are oblig'd to make ſo great a Figure as in *Poland*, eſpecially if they have any Intereſt of the Prince their Maſter to maintain or carry on in the *Diet* or among the Gentry; for the Great Men there generally deſpiſe all ſuch as either do not or cannot make the ſame Figure with themſelves, which is ſo exceſſive, that an Embaſſador muſt have three remarkable Qualities to keep up with it: For firſt, he muſt have a great Train of Coaches and Servants proportionable; next keep a plentiful and open Houſe continually, to Treat and Fuddle the Gentry, and where he muſt be very humble and familiar with them, they being generally very civil and eaſie in their Converſation: And laſtly, which is the ſureſt way to gain their Affection and Suffrages, he muſt give 'em ever now and then a little Money, and be ſtill promiſing them more, for Reaſons I have mention'd before. *What foreign Embaſſadors are oblig'd to.*

When the Great Men of *Poland* have any Suit at Law, or other Difference to be determin'd, the Juſtice of the Kingdom is commonly too weak for them; for tho' the *Diet* or other Tribunals had decided the Matter in Favour of one of the two Parties, yet the Execution of their Judgment muſt be left to the Power of the ſtrongeſt Sword; for theſe *Grandees* generally think it beneath them to ſubmit to the Sentence of a Company of Judges without a Field-Battle. Sometimes they will raiſe five or ſix Thouſand of a Side, plunder and burn one anothers Towns and Cities, *Law Differences decided by the Sword.*

and beſiege each others Caſtles and Forts, and after a great deal of Blood-ſhed, Fatigue, and Expence, the unjuſter Cauſe ſhall commonly get the upper Hand.

An Example. Dr. *Connor* ſays, When he was in *Poland*, there was a Quarrel between Duke *Raazivil* and Prince *Sapieha*, about whether of the two ſhould be Guardian to the young Princeſs of *Newbourg*, Neece to the preſent Empreſs, for her Mother was Dutcheſs *Radzivil* of *Lithuania*, and Heireſs of the greateſt Eſtate in the Kingdom. Both Parties had their Troops in the Field, and had ſome Skirmiſhes, but it was thought that Prince *Sapieha*, being Great General of the Forces of *Lithuania*, would get the better, tho' it ſeems Duke *Radzivil*, as being her Mother's Relation, had more Right to the Guardianſhip of her. All this while the King never concern'd himſelf in the Quarrel, nor declar'd for either Party.

Nature of Deſcents in Poland. As to Matters of Deſcent, The Father's Eſtate is always equally divided among his Children, in like manner as in *Italy*, *Germany*, and moſt Foreign Countries, but when the Father is dead, the Mother can enjoy all his Eſtate for Life, and it is abſolutely in her Breaſt to allot every one of the Children their *Quota*, or to keep all the Eſtate to her own Uſe during her Life. Some Mothers Marry after the Husbands Deaths, and ſo ſpend their firſt Childrens Fortunes with their ſecond Husbands. This makes the Children more than ordinary obedient to their

their Mothers, especially during their Widdowhood.

Altho Estates in *Poland* are equally divided among the Children, which one would think should absolutely weaken or ruin their Families, yet do they generally find Means to support and keep them up; for most commonly some of the Brothers turn Monks, and so get to be made Abbots or Bishops, whose Revenues are here sufficient to enrich any Family; and the rest look after State-Employments, which are likewise considerable. Some of the Daughters also many times become Nuns, so that being in the Church Service, they are oblig'd to live in Celibacy, and consequently leaving no Heirs, all their Goods or Estates fall to their Marry'd Brothers or Sisters, or to their Children. In this Country the Daughters always walk before their Mothers, as in *Italy*, and the unmarry'd Sisters before the marry'd.

Children however support their Families.

I cannot but admire at the honest and good Temper of the *Polish* Gentry; for tho' their Liberty is extraordinary; tho' they have Power of Life and Death over their Subjects; tho' they are in a manner above their own Laws, and tho' Justice is administer'd in *Poland* more slightly than in any other Country, yet Dr. *Connor* says, that all the while that he was in that Kingdom, he neither saw nor heard of any Murther or Slaughter, or of any Barbarity or Cruelty committed by the Gentry on their Subjects; nor, what is a greater Wonder, of any High-way Robbers, but al-

Good Temper of the Poles and its Effect.

always obſerv'd the *Poles* in general to be good humour'd, harmleſs, and generous: When it is certain, had we in *England* but the third Part of their Liberty, we could not live together without cutting one anothers Throats, ſince Experience dayly ſhews, that notwithſtanding the great Vigilancy of our Officers, the Severity of our Laws, the juſt Rigour of our Judges and Magiſtrates, and the punctual Execution of their Sentences and Judgments, the Gallows and Gibbets are more frequently viſited here, than even the Priſons are in *Poland*.

How Occaſion'd.

I fancy the Reaſon that the *Poles* are ſo quiet and good natur'd is, becauſe being born free, and living in an exceſſive Liberty, under no Laws nor Arbitrary Power, there is nothing before them that can conſtrain their Minds, bridle their Paſſions, or curb their Thoughts; but as there is nothing that can entice them to do ill, ſo nothing likewiſe can hinder them from doing it.

Poliſh Peaſants how firſt Enſlav'd.

Dr. *Connor* ſays, He has ask'd ſome *Poliſh* Noblemen, why they ſo inhumanely treated and undervalu'd their Boors: They anſwer'd, That formerly all the Boors of the Kingdom revolted from their Landlords, rebell'd againſt them, (as the *Swiſſers* did againſt their Gentry) and conſpir'd together to extirpate and deſtroy them all; that they Murther'd and kill'd a vaſt number of Gentlemen; and that the reſt were oblig'd either to hide themſelves, or to leave the Kingdom. But that at length the Gentry getting together from all

all Parts; and being moreover Assisted by their Neighbours, they so frighted and defeated the poor Peasants, who had made a general Insurrection against them, to set up a Commonwealth of their own, that they brought them to such Extremities, that ever since they have been contented to be kept Slaves. Yet the *Poles* say, that though they have an Absolute Power over them, they seldom make use of it any more than other Christians do over their Dogs or Horses. Strange Comparison! As if they spar'd the poor Peoples Lives rather out of Self-interest, than Charity; and by reason that they thought they would be more serviceable to them Living than Dead; not unlike some Kings, who give Malefactors their Lives, only to prefer them to their Gallys.

Live satisfy'd notwithstanding.

Notwithstanding the Peasants in *Poland* being born Slaves, and having no manner of Notion of Liberty, live very well satisfy'd and contented. In *Curland* they are as subject to their Landlords as in *Poland*; and in both Countries, Masters are almost paid Adoration. Their Slaves love them, and Fight willingly for them; and all they have is absolutely at their Devotion. Nay, though they Debauch their Wives and Daughters, yet they only care to obtain their Liberty by it; and this is so common a thing among these poor Wretches, that they never value their Women the less for it, nor think themselves a whit either injur'd or dishonour'd by it.

Their present Condition.

The Condition of the *Kmetons* (as the *Poles* call them) or Boors, or Rusticks, at this Day in *Poland* is such, that they lead miserable and wretched Lives, having no Laws, no Judges, and scarce any Religion among them; but like Brutes, they are forc'd to Work on Sundays, and dare not so much as Appeal to the King or *Diet* for Redress. However, in Royal *Prussia* their Condition is something better; for there they enjoy almost the same Laws and Liberties with the Gentry. Formerly *Casimir* the Great made several Laws in their behalf; but which at this day are seldom or never practis'd. All Bishops, Abbots, *Palatins*, *Castellans*, &c. are oblig'd to be of the *Nobless*, except a certain Number assign'd by King *John Albert* out of the *Plebeians*, to be capable of being inferiour Divines, Lawyers or Physicians only. An Exception from this Law may be seen in the Person of *Peter Gamratus*, who from a *Plebeian* was prefer'd by *Sigismund*, to several both Ecclesiastical and Temporal Dignities: But in *Prussia*, as I have remark'd before, the Customs are much more indulgent to the Common People.

Enrich their Lords.

As I have hinted before to your Lordship, a Gentleman's Revenue in *Poland* partly consists in his Slaves; for he cannot well be esteem'd Rich, unless he has a great Number of these poor Creatures under his Power; whereof there is scarce any but earn their Lords a 100 *Franks* a year. It may not be improper therefore, to observe here the Manners

ners and Cuſtoms of theſe poor Wretches; And it may firſt be remark'd, That theſe Slaves can enjoy nothing of their own, nor ever become Free, unleſs they can get into ſome Convent, or get to be Ordain'd Prieſts, or elſe incline their Maſters to Debauch their Wives or Daughters, whereby the Law ſets them Free: But moſt commonly their Lords have a watchful Eye over them, and obviate all their Policies.

How eſtabliſh'd in a Farm.

Theſe Lords never Let their Lands to Farm; but to eſtabliſh a Peaſant on them, they forthwith order the other Peaſants of the Village at their own Charges, to Build him a Houſe, Furniſh him with a Cow, Hens, Geeſe, and a quantity of Rye ſufficient to keep him a Year: ſo that a Lord of a Village is at no other Charge to ſet up a Slave on his Lands, than he firſt Coſt him.

Their Service annex'd thereto.

Theſe poor Slaves, or Subjects as they call them, moſt commonly work three Days in a Week for their Lords, to one for themſelves, and ſometimes four. Dr. *Connor* ſays, in his time a Country-man had a mind to forward his Son in Learning, and would have ſent him to the Univerſity; but which the *Signior* would by no means condeſcend to, and put the Son in Priſon for refuſing to be his Secretary, till at laſt the Father was forc'd to purchaſe his Liberty at the Expence of 400 Crowns which he had Borrow'd. When a Lord ſells his Land, the Slaves commonly go along with it, though he can diſpoſe of either ſeparately, if he pleaſes.

Meet to reap their Lords Corn. At the time of Harveſt all the Peaſants of the Village meet together to Reap their Lords Corn, who are ſupervis'd, and forc'd to Work by very rigid Taskmaſters. Their Puniſhments are ſometimes ſeveral Blows of a Cudgel, and ſometimes a kind of Pillory, wherein thoſe Wretches ſhall be ſometimes ſet for a whole Day together. I ſhould think now, theſe poor Wretches the moſt miſerable Creatures Breathing; but they on the contrary, never having known any better Condition; and having ſeen their Fathers Slaves before them, are well ſatisfied and contented with their Servitude. But however, they have this Happineſs, that they ſeldom want for Victuals and Drink; for their Wives chiefeſt Employment is to provide them with that.

Their Manners at Bed and Board. They have generally three or four ſorts at a Meal, *viz.* One of Peaſe, with a little Bacon ſlic'd among it. Another of Courſe Wheat, Barley, or Millet, whereof they make their *Cachat*; and two others of ſeveral ſorts of ſtrengthening Roots; whereof they have great Plenty, and very good. The Movables of theſe Peaſants Cottages are only a few Earthen or Wooden Diſhes, and a hard Bed, which they make themſelves, with a very wretched Coverlet. Their Children are not ſuffer'd to have a Bed till they are Marry'd; but are forc'd to lye upon Boards by the Hearth ſide. Theſe ſort of Hearths have no Chimneys; and the Smoak has only a little Hole to get out at the Top of the Houſe.

In

In *Poland* it is impoſſible to ſubſiſt a Nights without theſe Hearths; and therefore not only the Peaſants, but Gentry likewiſe, are oblig'd to have them; though the laſt are of different Make and Materials from the former.

Children how taught to go.

The Peaſants Children, eſpecially in *Ruſſia*, go Naked till they are four or five years Old. They are not taught to go till they are indifferent Strong, and then their Mother ſets them againſt the Threſhold of the Door, where they firſt begin to Eſſay their Strength. After they have roll'd about till they are ſufficiently Dirty, ſhe takes them and waſhes them in Cold Water, as I obſerv'd before; ſo that this being firſt conſidered, it need not be wonder'd that they afterwards become ſo exceeding hardy. *I have ſeen ſome of theſe Children* (ſays *Hauterille*) *that would ſlide along upon the Ice for a good way together ſtark Naked.*

Habits of both the Men and Women.

For the Habits which theſe Peaſants uſe in Winter, they are a Sheep Skin with the Wool on; and in Summer, a Cloſe-body'd Coat of Courſe Stuff, of a Colour much like our Chimney-Sweepers. They alſo wear ordinary Caps on their Heads. Sometimes they have Boots for their Legs; but moſt commonly the Rind of Trees only wrapp'd round them, with the thicker part to guard the Soles of their Feet againſt Stones: The ſame Cuſtom is us'd in *Lithuania*, as may be ſeen hereafter. The Women-Peaſants are habited in like manner as in other Countries, except

that

that their Smocks and Petticoats are exceeding Short. Thoſe in *Ruſſia* go generally in Summer in their Smocks, with an Apron before them that reaches lower than ordinary.

Nobility how acquir'd in Poland.

Now I ſhall proceed to inform your Lordſhip how Nobility is acquir'd in *Poland*, which is firſt by Birth, where both the Parents were Noble: Nevertheleſs now a-days, by a long Tract of Cuſtom, not only ſuch are reputed Noble, but likewiſe thoſe whoſe Mothers were Plebeians, for nothing is at preſent more practis'd in *Poland* than for the Gentry to match with the Commonalty, eſpecially with thoſe that are rich. Secondly, Nobility is acquir'd by Creation, which formerly was wholly at the King's Pleaſure, but of latter Days is only at the Diſpoſal of the *Senate* or *Diet*.

Creation of a Gentleman.

The Manner of making a Gentleman is this. The King not being ſole ſufficient for that Purpoſe, he is oblig'd to ſend to all the little *Diets* of the Kingdom for their Conſent, which afterwards alſo muſt be approv'd by the Great *Diet*, and then a Gentleman may have his *Diploma*, and be enroll'd. All this Ceremony, and a great deal more goes to the making of a Gentleman in *Poland*. A *Jew* is made a Gentleman, firſt by becoming a Chriſtian, and then by ſignalizing himſelf in the Wars, when he is propos'd by the King to the little *Diets*, and afterwards confirm'd by the great one. It may be here obſerv'd that 'tis better to be born than created Noble, for theſe laſt (call'd by the *Poles Scar-*

Scartabelli) are subject to several Impositions and Inconveniencies which the others are exempt from.

There is a third way of becoming Noble, which is by serving as Magistrate in some privileg'd City, particularly in *Cracow* and *Vilna*, where the *Consuls* or *Senators* are qualify'd to transmit their Privileges to their Posterity. *A third way of becoming Noble.*

Also as Nobility is to be gain'd, so likewise it may be forfeited three Ways: First, by some heinous Crime: For Example, where a Nobleman permits one that is Ignoble to usurp his Coat of Arms. Secondly, by exercising any Trade or Merchandizing, or any sordid Calling in any City or Town; whereby he immediately forfeits his Privileges and Quality. And thirdly, by being a Magistrate in any City not Privileg'd. *Three ways of forfeiting it.*

However, tho' Nobility may by these Means be lost and forfeited, yet many have been known to be restor'd where their Parents had quitted their Quality thro' Poverty, the *Poles* justly considering the Force of that Condition, which is able to drive Men to the most Ignoble Actions. *In what Case restor'd.*

To give your Lordship a Character of the *Poles*, I may affirm that they exceed all the Nations of *Europe* in Vivacity of Spirit, Strength of Body, and living long, which cannot be occasion'd by their Climate, because the *Swedes*, *Moscovites*, and *Germans* live all *Character of the Poles.*

all under the same Parallel, and yet enjoy not the like Vigour and Health, and therefore must proceed,

First, From their Diet, which as to Meat is generally fresh roasted Flesh (for they scarce ever eat any boyl'd or salt) and Fowl, which encreases the volatile and fix'd Salts, and thence comes their Vigour and Vivacity.

Secondly, From their Drink, which is spirituous and strong, being chiefly *Hungarian* Wine burnt, or Aniseed Water, both which they guzzle down in great Quantities almost all the Day long. The poorer Sort have a Liquor distill'd from Wheat, Oats, or Barley, which the Gentry rectifie with Anniseeds or Aromaticks.

Thirdly, From their living hardily, for they hate Effeminacy, and a poor Country Cottage pleases them as well as a Palace, and they frequently weave Tapistry and Arras, as they travel along upon the Roads.

Nay, many of them will sleep in Time of Frost and Snow without any Bed or other Conveniency, and the little Children, two Months after they are born, have been seen carry'd about stark naked.

Fourthly, from hunting, which is very much in Use among them, and particularly of a wild Beast which they call *Zubra*, having no cloven Feet. They eat these Animals, which they find only in *Lithuania*. The *Poles* are extreamly addicted to, and expert in Horsemanship, which might probably occasion the Arms of *Lithuania*.

Fifthly,

Fifthly, From other Exercises, for the *Poles* are very much enclin'd to Dancing, Leaping, Vaulting, Jumping, *&c.* as likewise exceedingly given to Talking and Conversation, wherein they agree with the *French*.

Sixthly, Their Beds, Fasting, and Temperance in Eating, very much contribute towards their living long; for hard Beds knit their Bones, and Temperance refines their Spirits. The Slaves among them have no Beds, and the Masters seldom use any but Quilts, and the like.

And seventhly, Their Health, Vigour, and Vivacity may reasonably be augmented by their great Freedom and Privileges; for where Slavery hebetates and blunts the Mind, and consequently enervates the Body, Liberty exhilerates the one, and by that means strengthens the other.

Their Complexion, Constitution, &c.

The Complexion of the *Poles* is generally enclining to fair, as likewise their Hair to a pale Yellowish Colour. Their Stature is commonly of the middle Sort, tho' a little tending to the tallest. Their Constitutions are generally good, and their Bodies gross, yet the Women of Quality make it their chief Study to make themselves lean and slim: But Painting and Washes to meliorate their Complexions they abhor, neither have they any Occasion for them.

Manners of the Polish Men.

The *Polish* Men cut their Hair about their Ears like Monks, as I observ'd in the first Volume of this History. They raze away all the Hair from their Faces, leaving only one large

Whisker. They walk gravely with a Poll-Ax in their Hands, and a Sabre by their Sides, which they never put off but when they go to Bed. This Sabre hangs by a Strap of Leather, to which is also fastened a Hankercheif, a Knife and Sheath, and a small Stone set in Silver to whet their Knife upon. They wash their Faces and Necks every Morning in cold Water, and the Fathers are accustom'd to make their Children to wash themselves as soon as they are stirring, even in the sharpest Weather.

Their further Character.

The *Poles* are generally open-hearted and honest (as *Boterus* observes in his Relations) more apt to be deceiv'd than to deceive, and not so easily provok'd as appeas'd. They are likewise for the most part very dutiful to their Magistrates, and courteous and hospitable to Strangers, which last they will not only invite to their Houses and freely converse with, but also endeavour to imitate. I have known some (says *Hauteville*) that have entertain'd *French Men*, *Italians*, and *Germans* whom they did not know, meerly because they were out of Employment.

Education and Learning.

From their greenest Years they apply themselves to Letters, yet which generally speaking, seldom extends much beyond a perfect Knowledge of the Latin and their own Language, altho they have not however all along wanted for famous Mathematicians, Historians, Orators, Philosophers, and Poets; as likewise for learned Physicians, Lawyers, and Divines; some of which have illustrated both

both the Church and their Native Country with their Writings. And doubtleſs the Learned would have been oblig'd to more of their Nation had not their Works periſh'd for Want of Printing, which Art has been but lately receiv'd among them. Your Lordſhip will find no People with whom you may more generally converſe in Latin, and where all Records are written in that Language: The Women alſo learn Latin in the Nunneries.

To what generaly apply themſelves.

The Adult among the Plebeians generally addict themſelves, the Men to Trade or Agriculture, and the Women to good Houſewifry. The Gentry alſo apply themſelves to ſerve the Church or State. Yet both Gentry and Commonalty are often given to Travel, and eaſily imbibe the Idioms of foreign Nations. Their Parts are ſprightly and active, yet nevertheleſs more apt for Imitation than Invention. Formerly the *Poles* were not much given to Trafick, but now, by the Example of their Neighbours who came to trade among them, they ſtrive to outvy each other in Riches and Covetouſneſs; yet for the moſt part they love to make a Show, and will appear very ſplendid upon the leaſt Occaſions.

Worſt part of their Character.

For the worſt Part of their Character we muſt obſerve with *Barclay*, that they run mad after Liberty, and rather drive than invite their Kings to obſerve their Laws. They not only hate the Name of Slavery, but likewiſe abhor a juſt and hereditary Monarchy. The Gentry claim Prerogatives that

will scarce give them Leave to be guilty of any Crime, and whenever they happen to acknowledge any such, the Prince has seldom a Power to punish it. They are not only licentious in their Morals and a civil Life, but likewise in Religion and sacred Observances, for without Fear of Eccleſiastical Censures, they will both talk and act as they please against that Function, affirming themselves self-sufficient to be their own Guides in those Matters.

Genius how enclin'd.

Their Genius enclines them generally to Arms, tho' they fall far short of their ancient Glory, by reason there are now so few publick spirited Persons among them, each having greater Regard to his own private Interest and Gain, than either the Honour or Safety of his Country. Nevertheless not all have been of this Character, for several of latter Days have approv'd themselves worthy Patriots, and couragious Defenders of the Republick, and for the most part they are still good Soldiers, providing there appears any Money or other Reward to push them on.

Enur'd to Hardship.

It is probable they would be almost invincible were they but well Disciplin'd, for they are so inur'd to Hardship, that they look upon even the *Germans* to be an Effeminate Sort of People, not fitting to support the Fatigues of War, and the Rigour of Weather. The *Polish* Army has been known to lie encamp'd in the Snow, which it did in the Year 1663. for King *Casimir* set forth from *Leopol* in the Beginning of *September*, and did not return from

from the Frontiers of *Moscovy* till the Spring of the Year following.

The *Poles* are so very greedy of Money, that there is scarce any thing they will refuse to obtain it; but when they have once got it, tho they borrow it, they never think of Payment or Restitution; nay, they will laugh at such as demand it of them, bidding them go use the same Means as they did to get it: This one would think should altogether interrupt Commerce and Trade; therefore it would not be here amiss to inform your Lordship how they Lend and Borrow in *Poland*. *Greedy of Money.*

It must first be observ'd that Bonds and Obligations are of no Use there, for when the Gentlemen borrow of one another, they mortgage their Lands or Villages, and when they borrow of the Tradesmen or Merchants, they always leave Pledges, and besides pay 14 *per Cent.* which is allow'd by the Laws of the Land. But providing the Summ so borrow'd be not paid within a Time prescrib'd, then is the Creditor at Liberty to dispose of the Pledge without any Account to be given. *Manner of Lending and Borrowing.*

As I observ'd before, the *Poles* love to make a Show, keeping a Multitude of Servants, and great Store of Horses and Arms for that Purpose: But more especially, they affect to go splendidly cloath'd, yet still rather according to their several Conditions than Qualities. They have formerly delighted much in foreign Modes, and their Soldiers, have been the first Introducers of *Love to make a Figure.*

their Fashions, for Example; when they had Wars with the *Moscovites*, according to the Mode of that Country, they wore large long Gowns, lin'd throughout with rich Furrs, as likewise very broad-brim'd and high-crown'd Hats. Afterwards when they were engag'd against the *Turks* in *Valachia*, they chang'd their Fashions to the *Turkish* and *Tartarian* Habits: And after that to the *Suedish* and *German* Modes, when they were in War with the *Suedes* in *Prussia*.

Their present Fashions.

Their present Fashion is, A Vest that reaches down to the middle of their Legs, with a long Robe, not unlike our Morning Gowns, lin'd with Furr, and ty'd about their Wastes with a Sash; Little Boots with Iron Heels, on their Legs, and Furr'd Caps upon their Heads, with a Sabre or Cutlace girt about their Loins. When they appear on Horseback, which is one of their chief Delights, they wear besides all that has been mention'd, a short Cloak that hangs over their Shoulders, much like an *Irish* Mantle; which is most commonly Furr'd within and without.

What Furrs us'd.

The better (that is the Richer) sort make use of the Furrs of Sables, which are brought from *Moscovy*, when the others content themselves with the Skins of Tygers, Leopards, Panthers, and a kind of Grey Furrs. Some of the finest of these Furrs cost above a Thousand Crowns; but they are worn only at *Diets*, and descend from Father to Son. The Fashion the Women use, comes nearer to that of the Men than in most Countries.

In

In *Lithuania*, the meaner sort make Shoes of Bark of Trees, which they wrap about, and put under the Soles of their Feet. These Shoes they call *Chodakys*. Of the tendereſt Bark also they make Stockings, turning and winding it about the Calves of their Legs. Before they come into any Town, they always take care to put on freſh *Chodakys*. Theſe every Countryman almoſt makes; ſo that it is commonly us'd as a Jeſt in *Poland*, *That there are more Shoomakers in* Lithuania, *than in all* Europe *beſides*. The ſame People likewiſe wear a ſort of Habit, with Sleeves woven all of a Piece. This they call *Samodzialka*. It is commonly Gray and very thick, and worn equally by Men and Women among the Ruſticks. *Ruſticks Habit in* Lithuania.

Some few of the *Poles* imitate the *French* Faſhion, and wear Linnen, Lace, Point, Perukes, and Swords; for thoſe who retain the *Poliſh* Habit, have no other Linnen but Shirts and Drawers, and ſome of them Socks. The ordinary ſort of Gentry, and even ſome of the Great Men, put ſifted Chaff into their Boots, which ſerves them inſtead of Socks. When I ſpeak of the *Poles* wearing Linnen, I mean only the Gentry and Citizens; for the Peaſants wear none at all, unleſs ſome by chance happen to have Shirts of Courſe Cloth. *A few follow the* French *Mode.*

The Women formerly had only Garlands on their Heads, compos'd of Gold, Gems, Flowers, Silk, and the like; but now they wear Silk Caps lin'd with Furr, like the Men. *The Women's former and late Faſhions.*

They also formerly imitated the Women of Foreign Countries; and in the late Reign all the Women of Quality, particularly those that resided at Court, follow'd the *French* Mode, King *John* III's Queen being of that Nation. Never does the Price hinder their having fine things; for they suffer themselves to be Bubbled by Foreign Merchants (especially *French*) at a ridiculous rate.

Poles *great Extravagance.*

Both Women and Men are Extravagant to an infinite Degree; insomuch that some among them will have fifty Suits of Cloaths at once, all as Rich as possible; but what shews their Prodigality yet more is, that they will almost have their Servants go as well dress't as themselves; whereby they generally soon spend their Estates, and are reduc'd in a short time, to the extreamest Want. But this Prodigality of theirs does not only extend to their Habits, but likewise to their Buildings, Equipage, and other Customs. In their modern Buildings, many of them imitate the *Italians*, tho' generally speaking indeed, their Houses are Small and Low, especially in the Country.

Description of their Houses.

They never live above Stairs, and their Houses are not united: The Kitchin is on one side, the Stable on another, the House on another, and the Gate in the Front: All which make a Court either Square or Round. These Houses are for the most part of Wood, though the other sort are both of Brick and Stone.

The

The Inside of their Houses is generally hung with Tapestry or Arras, and all the rest of their Houshold-stuff and Utensils, proportionably suitable: Yet towards *Tartary*, they do not much care to have any Furniture extraordinary for fear of the Incursions of that Barbarous People. Therefore in that part of *Poland*, the Gentry content themselves with a few small Beds with *Taffeta* Curtains, just enough to serve their Family; for if any go to Lodge at their Houses, they generally carry their Beds along with them. *Furniture.*

The *Polish* Gentry have seldom any Gardens or Orchards to their Houses, though their Country be very proper for Fruit-Trees, whereby they might save the Expence of a great deal of Corn, which they consume in Beer, by making of Cider and Perry. *No Gardens nor Orchards.*

Although it be extream Cold in *Poland*, yet will the *Polish* Gentry have almost every one a Bagnio in his House, in which the Women have their Apartments separate from the Men. There are likewise publick Baths in every City and Town for the use of the Common People; which they frequent not only in Summer, but also in Winter. From their frequent use of Baths, probably comes the reason that the *Polish* Children are seldom Scabby, either in Head or Face. It may be here also observ'd, that the Children in *Poland* are seldom distorted, crooked, or ill-shap'd, as it often happens in other Countries, because here they do not Swath their Chil- *Private and publick Baths with their Effects.*

Children, but only wrap them loose in Linnen Clouts.

Poles great admirers of Shows. The *Poles* are generally so great Admirers of Splendour and Show, that their Women seldom stir out of Doors without a Coach and Six, though it be only cross the way, either to Church, or to Visit a Neighbour; but the Men for the most part go on Horseback, and rarely on Foot, which they look upon to be very Ignoble.

Their Attendants. Both Men and Women are always attended with a great Number of Servants of both Sexes: The Women to wait on the Women, and the Men on the Men. The Principal *Senators* always Ride or Walk, in the middle of their Retinue, putting the best Cloath'd of their Servants before them. When the Gentry of either Sex go abroad a Nights, they have twenty four or more Whitewax *Flambeaux* carried before their Coach. Women of Quality generally have their Trains born up by He or She-Dwarfs. These Ladies have also with them an Old Woman, which they call their *Governante*; and an Old Gentleman for their Gentleman-Usher, whose Office is to follow their Coach on Foot, and to help them out of it when they Alight. It may be remark'd, that their Coaches go always very slow and gravely.

Women very Modest. The reason of these two Old Peoples waiting on the Ladies, is not because their Husbands are Jealous, as in most of the Eastern Countries; for the *Polish* Ladies are generally ve-

very Modeſt; and do not at all abuſe the great Liberty allow'd them.

But this Rule does not hold among the Common People; for Maids with them, never think themſelves awhit the worſe for being unmarried Mothers: Nor is their Frailty any hinderance to their Fortune; for they ſoon Marry again, and thereby repair the Scandal. Theſe ſort of Graſs-Widdows, moſt commonly ſerve for Nurſes; for a Virtuous Marry'd Woman, though ſhe be never ſo Poor, will hardly ever Nurſe any Child but her own. *Exception.*

It may be obſerv'd, notwithſtanding all theſe Honours done the Women in *Poland*, that they do neither keep the Purſe, nor wear the Breeches; for when they have a mind to have any thing, they are oblig'd to ask their Husbands for it by Kneeling, Embracing his Knees, and calling him their *Benefactor*, except ſome few Trifles, of courſe allow'd them; As Butter and Eggs after the Houſe is ſerv'd; and Flax ready hitchell'd by the Peaſants; all which indeed they may diſpoſe of without their Husband's Privity; but as to other Things they cannot: For the Man is the ſole Manager of all Things in *Poland*; and the Women have little more to do than to Eat, Drink, and Divert themſelves. *Women's Liberty reſtrain'd.*

As the *Poles* bear their own Loſſes, and ſuffer all Diſaſters with a great deal of Temper, ſo likewiſe they regard the Miſeries and Misfortunes of others with the ſame Indifference, for they will often ſtand and ſee a Houſe burn with- *Indifference in the Poliſh Temper.*

without offering in the least to lend a helping Hand to quench it. Neither are they more indulgent to their Children, or on the contrary, the Children to their Parents, both whom are reciprocally suffer'd to continue Slaves to the *Tartars*, when but a small Summ of Money would purchase their Redemption.

What Exercises Practis'd.

In *Poland* there are neither Academies nor Schools, for the *Manege* (Riding the Great Horse) Fencing nor Dancing, and yet the Gentry being naturally bent to those Exercises, will either Practise them at home after their own rude Fashion, or Travel to inform themselves of Strangers abroad. Of all these Pastimes, Musick and Dancing are their Darling Pleasures; for even the very Nurses are order'd to teach their Children this last as soon as they can go. So that you shall often see two Children tripping it about a Room to the dull Notes of their Nurses, or a Servants Pipes. The *Poles* are so addicted to Musick, that Barge-men may be frequently seen Playing on Fiddles as they Sail along the River *Vistula* with Corn.

The other Customs and Manners of the *Poles* I shall inform your Lordship of as methodically and succinctly as the Variety of Matter will admit. But first a word or two of the *Polish* Families and Names.

Polish Families and,

The Gentry are divided into many Tribes, all distinguish'd, not by Places or Countries, but by several peculiar Appellatives and Coats of Arms: Out of every one of these, springs seve-

several Families of different Names and Affinity. For example, to the Tribe of *Lelivicz*, whose Standard is a Field *Azure*, charg'd with a New Moon in *chief*, and a Star of the first Magnitude between its Horns, belong the Families of *Zarnowiski*, *Pileczki*, *Melstin*, &c.

Formerly the *Poles* had their Names from several occasions; but of latter days they have been accustom'd to take them only from Castles, Cities, Towns and Villages, most commonly by adding the Termination *ski* or *ki*, which signifies *Son*, though some say *Dominion*, because they are generally so call'd from the Place which they Govern. In *Lithuania* the Termination for the most part is in *witz*, which rather implies *Son* than *Ski*. Sometimes also they take their Names from these Places by omitting *Ski* and *Witz*, and putting before the Place, *à*, *ab*, *in*, or *de*: As *à Gorka*, *in Tenstin*, *de Fulstin*, and the like. Some of the *Poles* usual Names are (which I mention for the difficulty of Pronunciation.) *Chrzonstowski*, *Krzikritzki*, *Grzmialtowski*, &c. Lastly, Several Names in *Poland* begin with an *O*, as *Opalinski*, *Osolmski*, *Uzaorwski*, *Orzakowski*, and such like. *Names formerly and now.*

Now as to Marriages among the *Poles*, it must first be observ'd, that the Feasts of those of the Gentry always last three days, be they that make them either Poor or Rich; wherefore they must necessarily be exceeding Expensive. If a Lady Marry any of her waiting Maids, she generally Expends as much as for one of her Daughters. But as the Court-Mar- *Marriages and their duration.*

Marriages will shew the greatest Magnificence of this kind, I shall entertain your Lordship out of *Hauteville* with one of that sort.

Court-Marriages. When the Queen Marries any of her Maids of Honour, or when any *Senator* or great Lord is to be Marry'd, the first and second day the King gives a great Feast. For this purpose a large Hall is pitch'd upon, where there are three Tables set out. At the first Table sit the King and Queen, in a Manner that they both Face the Hall. Next the Queen sit the Two that are to be Married; and next to the King the Popes *Nuncio*, and Archbishop of *Gnesna*. At the same Table likewise sit the Foreign Embassadors over against the King and Queen. At the two other Tables, extending the whole length of the Hall, all the Ladies, Senators and Officers, except only such as wait on the King and Queen, are plac'd by an Officer, according to their respective Precedence.

Customs thereat. Most commonly this Feast begins about four or five of the Clock in the Afternoon, and lasts to two or three in the Morning. Here it may be observ'd that the *Senators* are accustom'd to rise often, and go up to the King's Table to drink his Majesty's Health on their Knees. At these Feasts they eat little, but drink *Hungarian* Wine to an immoderate Degree. The Ladies, out of Modesty, only touch the Tops of the Glasses with their Lips, and so set them down before them, or pour them into their Plates, in a manner that more Wine is thought to be spilt

and

and loſt here than drank. When they have ſate about five or ſix Hours at Table, the Violins, and a little Sort of portable Organs begin to ſtrike up, and there they ſpend the reſt of the Time in Dancing. In this Exerciſe every body joyns, and not ſo much as the old People of either Sex are excus'd. Thoſe that begin the Dance are generally the ancient *Senators* and old Ladies who move ſlowly about, like ſo many Fryars or Nuns in Proceſſion; but altho the Dancing begins with ſo much Gravity and Formality, yet it uſually ends with a great deal of Hurry and Confuſion.

Preſents made the Bride.

On the ſecond Day all the Gueſts preſent the Bride with ſomething new, and none give leſs than a ſmall Piece of Plate. All theſe Preſents are made before the Queen. This Ceremony is perform'd before they ſit down to Table. Theſe Preſents moſt commonly make a good Part of the Brides Portion. The late Princeſs of *Poland*, when ſhe was marry'd to the Elector of *Bavaria*, had above the Value of 100000 Crowns preſented her.

Eſpouſals and Ceremonies.

On the third Day are ſolemniz'd the Eſpouſals: All the Wedding Gueſts accompany the Bridegroom and Bride on Horſe-back to Church, as likewiſe in their Return Home, when they are always to paſs by the King's Palace. During all the Time of their coming and going, the Trumpets ſound from the Balconies on both Sides the way. When the Bride has been conducted to her Husbands

band's House, and a magnificent Feast there prepar'd is ended, and the Company gone, the Bride begins to fall a crying, it being the Custom it seems in *Poland* for Maids to weep at that time, and to seem concern'd for fear they should be thought impudent and immodest. The other Marriages of the Gentry in *Poland*, are perform'd much after the same Manner, only with less Magnificence.

Who not Married without Dispensation.

The Men and the Women that are Godfathers and Godmothers to Children, are always Cousins and Relations, tho they were not so before, and consequently cannot be marry'd without a Dispensation from the Bishop of the Dioceſs.

Burials and order of Procession.

The Ceremonies of Burial in *Poland* are usually celebrated with so great Pomp and Magnificence, that one would rather take them for Triumphs than Enterments. The Corps having been put into the Coffin, it is plac'd in a Herse or Chariot with six Horses, all cover'd with black Housings. The Coffin has a large black Velvet Pall thrown over it, with a Cross of red Satin in the Middle, and six long black Silk Tassels hanging down from it, which are born up by as many of the deceas'd Person's Domesticks, all in close Mourning. Before the Chariot march several Priests, Monks, and a great Number of People, each of which carries a white Wax Torch lighted in his Hand, next to whom, and immediately before the Herse come three Men on Horseback who carry the Arms of

of the deceased, one his Sword, another his Lance, and the third his Dart.

The Procession thus set out, marches very slowly, in a manner that they usually come late to the Church. After the Burial-Service is over, those that carry'd the Armour enter the Church on Horse-back, and furiously riding up to the Coffin, break the Arms of the deceas'd thereupon; after which the Body is Inter'd. Then they return to the House, where there is always a great Feast prepar'd, when the Lay-Guests will not only drink to Excess, but likewise force the Clergy to follow their Example. *Other Proceedings.*

Here it may not be amiss to observe something relating to the Interment of the King and Queen of *Poland*. As soon as the King dies he is laid upon a Bed of State, and a certain Number of the *Senators*, both Ecclesiastical and Temporal, are appointed to attend about his Corps. The Republick also orders all necessary Expences relating hereunto, to be levied out of the Crown Revenues. A deceas'd Queen likewise has the same Ceremonies and Honours as a King; for Queen *Mary Ludovica* Wife to *John Casimir*, was carry'd from the Suburbs of *Warsaw*, where she dy'd, to the Castle where she lay in State, till she was carry'd to *Cracow* to be buried. *Particulars relating to the King and Queens Enterment.*

It may not be improper to entertain your Lordship with the Manner of her Death, there being something observable in it. She dy'd of a Defluxion upon her Lungs, or of a *Cause of K. Casimir's Queens Death.*

Consumption, occasion'd by Excess of Passion, on Account of a Contest she had had with the Chancellour *Patz* about something she had propos'd to him which he would not consent to. This Princess lov'd so dearly to intermeddle with, and to govern the State solely according to her Fancy, that she was not a little jealous when the King her Husband spake to any other Women, and that chiefly for fear he might encline to be govern'd by another more than her self. This your Lordship may imagine gave him no great Cause to be concern'd at her Death, for at the very Instant of her expiring, he posted away to a Mistriss he had formerly lov'd, but whom he durst not have spoke to during his Queen's Life.

Manner of Mourning in Poland.

As Mourning is not only a necessary Circumstance, but also the Sequel of a Funeral, so I think my self oblig'd here to give some short Account of it. The Mourning of the Men is much like ours, only differing according to the Habits of the Country; but the Women of Quality are generally apparell'd in a Sort of coarse black Stuff, and their Linnen is not much finer than Canvass, and the greater the Quality, always the coarser the Linnen and Stuff. This Habit does not misbecome Widows that are both young and handsome. It may here be observ'd, that the Senators, Deputies, and all others that have a Mind to appear at the *Diet* of Election, must be in Black, tho' the Fashions of the several Countries of Foreigners are not requir'd in like manner to be alter'd.

For

For the other Customs of eating and drinking among the *Poles*, both at Feasts and elsewhere, they are various, but first I must give some Account of the Edibles and Potables. Their ordinary Meat is Beef and Veal, for Mutton they do not value, and generally give it to their Servants. They have great Store of grey, but no red Partridges; a great many Hares, but no Rabits, for they would sooner eat a Cat than these last. They have 'tis true, some white Rabbets which they breed tame for the Sake of their Furrs. In *Poland* there are a great many Roe-bucks, but few Stags: Abundance of wild Boars, Hogs, Poultry, Pigeons, and the like: But as for wild-Foul, they have great Store indeed in Summer, but none in Winter, as in other Countries, when they are best. They have a great many wild Oxen, which, when moderately salted, are great Dainties with them. *Edibles among the Poles.*

The Manner of hunting these wild Oxen it may not be improper here to give some short Account of; when they have surrounded the Beast with a great Number of Horsemen, each of them rides up to him and darts him with an Arrow, when the Beast feeling himself wounded, eagerly pursues its Enemy, while another Person darting him from behind, he turns in great Rage after that Person, and then another darting him, as likewise many others successively; at length the poor Beast is so tir'd with pursuing so many Assailants, that he falls down and is easily *Way of Hunting wild Oxen.*

taken or kill'd. They have another way of taking them in the Woods, which is by causing the Rusticks to enclose a great Number of them with Trees fell'd down, who also immediately raise up a Stage for Spectators; when the Hunters, assigning themselves, every one a Post, and the Beasts being frighted into the Middle by Dogs and the great Vociferation of the Assailants, as they move towards each Person, they are wounded with Darts, which making them to run with great Force against their Enemy, and finding an Opposition by the Trees, they endeavour to force their Way, whilst the Hunter from behind, most commonly gives them their Deaths Wound; but if they happen to break thro' then the next Hunter holds out a Piece of red Cloath, which it seems, this Beast having an Antipathy against, forthwith leaves that Person and runs at the other, who being provided for him, most commonly kills him, or in Case of Danger, his Neighbour has Recourse to the aforesaid Stratagem which never fails of diverting the Fury of this wild Beast. It may be also observ'd that this Beast has a Power of drawing a Man to him with his Tongue, it being rough, if he can but reach any Part of his Coat, or the like.

Odd Dainties. Near the Mountains of *Hungary*, there are also wild Goats which they admire mightily for Meat. They likewise make a fine Dish, as they think it, of Beavers Tails, but throw away the Body. They likewise eat Bears Paws when pickled, for Dainties. When they

they take or kill *Elks*; they do not gut them for fourteen or fifteen Days afterwards, and sometimes in Winter, not in a whole Month. When the Great Men come to the *Diet*, they commonly bring these with their Skins and Guts, and hang them at their Windows some five or six at a Time, until they turn rank like Venison; then they roast some, and dress others like Beef *a la mode*. This is esteem'd delicious Meat, and none but Great Mens Tables have it. The Manner of taking Bears also I presume may not be unacceptable to your Lordship.

Manner of taking Bears.

They are generally taken with Nets, even tho' they be of the largest Size: When they have hamper'd one, all the Hunters ride in great Numbers about him, and having pinn'd down his Head and Feet with great wooden Forks, they bind him every way about with strong hempen Cords that he is not able to stir, then they roul him into a great wooden Cage, but it must be understood that the Knots of the Cords are so contriv'd, that with one artful Pull they may be unloos'd, after which the Bear is kept so shut up till they have a mind to let him forth, by lifting up a Trap Door, to be hunted.

Other sorts of Fowl.

In *Poland* likewise they have a great many Heath-Cocks, most of which are of the Bigness of a Capon: There are also abundance of Pheasants in *Lithuania*, and of Bustards in *Prussia*. They have moreover about *Lowitz*, a little Bird not unlike a large Sparrow, which comes and disappears with the Snow,

and thence is call'd a *Snow-Bird*. These are very agreeable to the Taste. As for tame-Fowl, the *Poles* never eat any but such as is brought alive into their Kitchins in the Morning and kill'd for Dinner.

What Fish they have. For Fish, the *Baltick*, being the only Sea that borders upon *Poland*, has scarce any, but that Defect is abundantly supply'd by the great Plenty of fresh Water Fish, both in their Lakes and Rivers; some Sorts whereof are not to be found in other Countries. It may be observ'd, that those which are taken out of Rivers, are more palatable than those bred in Lakes and the Sea.

Way of ordering Cabbage. The *Poles* have a peculiar way of ordering Cabbage. They chop it small, and put it into a Tub between Lays of Salt, then they press it very hard, and after pour warm Water upon it, which makes it ferment, and serves for Pickle: Thus they preserve it all Winter, and sometimes for a whole Twelvemonth. Tho' this Dainty of theirs smells very strong at a Distance, yet do they nevertheless think it good Meat.

Their Potables. Their Potables are of different Kinds, but their usual Drink is Beer, which in *Prussia* is made only of Malt, but in the rest of *Poland*, with Wheat ground small, and boyl'd with Hops; sometimes they mixt *Spelt* (a Kind of Wheat in *Italy* and *Flanders*) and Oats along with it.

Their

Their Beer is generally of an Amber Colour, and of a brisk and poignant Sweetneſs, eſpecially that of *Varka*, or that which the Gentry make for their private Uſe, which is ſtronger and better than the Brewers ſell. *Beer of what Quality.*

In *Lithuania*, *Ruſſia*, and *Ukrania*, they have two Sorts of Liquor made with Honey which are red and white, both which they call *Mead*, tho' we give that Name only to the latter, the former with us being *Methoglin*: *Pruſſia* and *Maſovia* alſo has ſome Honey, tho' at *Warſaw* it is made after a peculiar Manner, by mixing Juice of Cherries and Blackberries, as likewiſe Aromaticks along with it, and thence has the ſeveral differing Names of *Kerſtrang*, *Malinicz*, and *Troinicz*. *Sorts of Mead.*

Beſides Beer and Mead, both the *Poles* and *Lithuanians* have ſeveral Sorts of Wine brought from *Hungary*, *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*: That of *Hungary* excels the *Spaniſh* in Strength, and is brought to *Cracow* over the *Carpathian* Mountains in large Casks drawn by Oxen. The beſt is ſold at twenty Shillings a *Poliſh* Pot, which amounts to no more than three of our Quarts, ſo that we may reaſonably believe that the poorer Sort are oblig'd to abſtain from ſo coſtly a Liquor. The *Italian* Wine is brought likewiſe over-Land, but not drank ſo much as the other, by reaſon of its Luſhiouſneſs and Price, being brought much farther. The *French* and *Rheniſh* Wines come by way of the *Baltic* *And of Wine.*

to *Dantzic*. These, as they are naturally weaker than the former, so they lose much of their Strength by coming by Sea. As to the *Rhenish* Wine, that seldom goes much beyond *Dantzic*, altho' some be sold in other Parts of *Prussia*, yet which they always drink with Sugar, by Reason of its Sharpness.

What strong Waters.

Strong Waters in *Poland* are generally Spirits drawn from Wheat, Barley, Oats, Sider, *&c.* and mixt with Water, but these are only drank by the common People, unless in Winter, when the Gentry likewise drink them, but they then are rectify'd with Aniseeds and other Aromaticks.

Customs in Eating and Drinking.

For their Customs in eating and drinking, it must be observ'd, that they seldom or never eat any Breakfasts, and do not care for cold Meat. In the Mornings both Men and Women generally drink Ginger, Yolks of Eggs and Sugar boyl'd in Beer. They are immoderate Lovers of Pig roasted, tho' their Sauces have commonly an odd Taste. The Great Men seldom dine without a Dish of Peas and yellow rusty Bacon slic'd, which it seems they prefer. They eat all manner of Mushrooms, not excepting those that cleave to the Trees, which they gather and dry, to preserve them. Those of above a Nights Growth, we commonly esteem Poyson, and which perhaps may be so here and not there, no more than Poppy Seeds, which they likewise eat in great Quantities, for they drink the Milk of them, as also make it into several

Sauces

Sauces or Dishes by it self. They also make abundance of Oyl of this Seed, as likewise of Hemp and Flax Seeds, *&c.* which they eat on fasting Days.

They seldom eat any *Potage*, unless what the *French* Cooks make, which they will feast on with a great deal of Pleasure. They do not boil their Meat over much, and that gives it the better Relish. Their Sauces also differ extreamly from ours; some whereof are yellow and made with Saffron; others white, consisting chiefly of Cream; a third Sort grey, being of Onyons; and a fourth black, being made with the Juice of Plums. Into these Sauces they put a great Quantity of Sugar, or sometimes Pepper, Cynamon, and sometimes Ginger, Cloves, Nutmeg, Olives, Capers, Kernels of Pine Apples, and Prunes. Their Fish Sauces excel both ours and the *French*. The *Poles* use Spices to that Degree, that some Great Men have been found to spend above fifty thousand Livres a-Year in that single Commodity: They do not want for all Sorts of choice Potherbs, and some that are not to be found elsewhere. They have also Sweet-Meats of various Kinds, and all Manner of *Deserts*, especially *Pistacho* Nuts. *Potage and Sauces.*

The *Poles* generally eat a great deal of Meat to a very little Bread, altho they have such Plenty of Corn in *Poland*, especially Rye, which is much better than in other Countries. They are great Admirers of Roots, Poles *eat little Bread.*

Roots, which they dreſs different Ways, and very palatably.

Crachat how made. They have a Sort of Diſh which they call *Crachat*, and which is made of the coarſe Meal of Wheat, Barley, Millet, or Oats, or ſometimes of a ſmall Grain call'd by them *Manna*. This *Crachat* is very good when well dreſs'd. On Fleſh Days they eat it with Milk and Butter, and on Faſting Days only with Oyl: But notwithſtanding there are ſome who diſpenſe with this Rule, eſpecially on *Saturdays*. The common People, for want of Wheat or the like, are accuſtom'd to make Bread of Acorns dry'd and ground.

Cuſtoms at Feaſts. When the *Poles* make a Feaſt, they never ſerve at Table either Spoons, Knives, or Forks, but the Gueſts are to bring thoſe along with them, or their Servants for them. They alſo have a broad Piece of ſtarch'd Linnen to ſerve for Napkins, ſow'd round the Table-Cloath for fear it ſhould be ſtollen away. The Gueſts being ſet down at Table, immediately the Gates of the Houſe are ſhut, and are not open'd till all the Company are riſen, and the Plate taken Account of and lock'd up; for ſhould it be otherwiſe, the Footmen are generally ſo light-finger'd, that they would infallibly *Nim* ſome of it, and this is the Reaſon alſo why they do not lay Spoons, Knives and Forks on the Table.

Banqueting Hall. Every Perſon of any Faſhion, has his Banquetting Hall in his Houſe, peculiarly ſet a-part

a part for Feasts and Entertainments. Here there is a Place made up with Ballasters for the Side-board Table, from which the Cloath is never taken till it is very dirty, being always loaded with a great Quantity of Plate. Over this Place there is a Gallery for Musick, usually consisting of Violins and Organs.

Particulars of Servants.

Those that are invited, always bring their Footmen along with them, to whom, as soon as they are seated, they cut half their Bread, and as much Meat, and give it over their Shoulders. This Servant being thus provided, stands and eats what is given him behind his Master. If the Master asks twice for Wine, the Servant brings him as much again, and, after his Master, drinks out of the same Glass without rincing. Altho' there are great Quantities of Victuals brought from the Kitchin, yet do they rarely carry any back, for the Servants immediately seize on what is left, and their Ladies make them carry each of them a Napkin to prog for dry'd Sweet-meats or Fruit.

Manners at Table.

After the Cloath is taken away, the *Poles* are accustom'd to sit a good while drinking. The Genteelest Part of them, at least, have a very decent way of eating. They never once touch the Meat with their Hands, but carve with so great *Address*, that they dexterously cut a Partridge into six Parts in a Trice, holding it on the End of a Fork. While they are eating they mind nothing else, and tho' any body sends in for them, they never stir from Table till they have done.

After

After their Meals they generally take a Pipe of Tobacco, as the Custom is with us and other Countries, the Manner whereof may not be unpleasant to be related.

Poles way of taking Tobacco.

They generally smoak Tobacco without injuring either their Heads or Stomachs, and that by these Means: They have a Pipe stuck thro' a little round Box, into which they have before put Sponge that had been soak'd in distill'd Vineger; this Sponge, by means of a few little Holes thro' the Pipe, communicates its Mildness to the Smoak, and besides sucks away all the Oyl of the Tobacco, whereby the Heat is exceedingly lenify'd, and the Pleasure of smoaking consequently improv'd. When they would render smoaking Tobacco yet more agreeable over and above this lenifying the Heat, they have a way of perfuming the Smoak, by placing another Box of a lesser Size than the former, nearer to the Bowl of the Pipe, wherein they are wont to put Cotton dipt into some Sort of Essence, which by means of the like Holes made as before within that Box, and thro' the Pipe transmits its odoriferous Quality to the Smoak. They generally place this Box five Inches from the Bowl of the Pipe, and the other as many more.

Feasts made by turns.

These Feasts are made alternatively by every Friend and Relation that are Neighbours, whether Men or Women; for it must be understood that the *Poles* converse freely with the Female Sex, without occasioning them any Scandal, and especially where the Wo-

Women are young, if they have but their Parents or neareſt Relations along with them. By theſe Means Matches are frequently promoted and Friendſhips propagated or continu'd. Nevertheleſs ſometimes, by immoderate tipling, inteſtine Jars ariſe, and bloody Broils enſue; yet that Maſter of a Feaſt will always be eſteem'd an unreaſonable Niggard that does not allow his Gueſts wherewithal to work them up to ſuch a Pitch.

Brimmers much praiſ'd.

Thoſe we call Brimmers are very much in Requeſt among the *Poles*, for they will ſcarce ever excuſe a Man unleſs he pledges them *Super-naculum*. This Vice reigns equally in Feaſts and Taverns, and Saints Days, are not excepted out of their Drunkards-Calendar, which is notwithſtanding wink'd at and tolerated on Account of the great Revenues and Exciſe it brings to the State. However, now a-days this Cuſtom is not ſo much in Practice among the better Sort of Gentry as formerly, yet they all ſtill retain their ancient Luxuries of other Kinds.

Cuſtoms in Traveling.

The Cuſtoms and Manners of travelling in *Poland*, with other Circumſtances, come next to be inſpected. It muſt firſt be underſtood, that there are ſcarce any Inns in this Country, except thoſe the Natives call *Karczma's*, where Travellers are oblig'd to lodge with the Cattle.

Deſcription of Inns.

Thoſe Inns, or rather long Stables, are all built up with Boards, and cover'd with Straw.

Within

Within there is no Furniture, neither are there any Windows, but all the Light comes in either at Holes made by the Weather, or the Crevices of ill join'd Boards. 'Tis true, at the further End they have a little Chamber with a Fire-Hearth, but then there is no lodging in it, becauſe of the Flyes, Fleas, Bugs, and eſpecially the noiſom Smells that incommode it; for if they happen to have a little Window there, yet do they never open it tho' the Weather be never ſo hot; ſo that Strangers chooſe rather to lye in the aforeſaid Stable, where the *Goſpodarz* or Inn-Keeper lodges himſelf with his whole Family, than to be ſuffocated by the Stink and Smell of ſo cloſe and ſmall a Room. In the long Room likewiſe there is an intolerable Smell, occaſion'd by a Parcel of rotten Cabbages, which thoſe People always keep by them: And this, tho' it may be agreeable enough to the Natives who are us'd to it, yet to Strangers it muſt needs be very offenſive.

Have few Conveniencies.

In theſe Inns or Stables, there are no Tables or Beds, except one of the laſt in the little Room before mention'd, but however ſcarce any body cares to lye in it, becauſe they can have no Sheets but what are very coarſe, and have been often lain in before; neither is the Straw in the Stable much better, becauſe, even of that, every Company can't have freſh, for the *Goſpodar*, after his Gueſts are gone, generally gathers it up and preſerves it for New-Comers, yet it is ſtill preferable to the Bed, by Reaſon that he moſt commonly Airs it after it has been us'd.

All

All along this *Karczma* or Inn, there are great Numbers of wooden Pins fixt for Travellers to hang up their Cloaths, Portmantues, *&c.* This Sort of bad Accomodation many avoid by lying in Barns, where they get freſh Straw.

Travellers oblig'd to carry Provisions, &c.

By Reaſon of this ill Entertainment on the Roads, all Travellers in this Country are oblig'd to have a Calaſh with two Horſes, wherein they muſt carry all their Neceſſaries and Proviſions. Their Beds, Quilts, Bolſters, Sheets, and the like, are generally put into a large Serge Bag, which afterward ſerves them inſtead of a Seat in the Calaſh. Alſo they muſt provide a Caſe for Bottles of what Drink they pleaſe, and a Basket with a Lid for their Meat, Bread, *&c.* They muſt moreover furniſh themſelves with every individual thing that they may have occaſion for, and take care to renew what they have exhauſted whenever they have the firſt Opportunity, for there is ſcarce any thing to be had in theſe *Karczma's* but that indifferent Lodging I mention'd.

Travelling cheap in other reſpects.

Thus your Lordſhip may perceive that one that travels in *Poland*, muſt as it were carry his whole Houſe along with him, and beſides undergo not a few Incommodities to boot. However, when a Man is thus provided, he may travel at a very inconſiderable Expence; for Lodging (as indeed it ought not) coſts but very little, and there is nothing to pay for any thing elſe, becauſe it can't be got, the Reaſon I ſuppoſe being that

that the Gentry of the Country never offer to pay for what they call for, and there is no way to force them to it; so that where they ask for any thing, the *Gospodar* always puts them off with a *Nie Masz*, that is, *I have nothing*: Yet nevertheless when they have any thing to spare, they will freely give Part of it to Strangers, tho' generally, there being but few Travellers in that Country, they provide only for their own Families: When Foreigners happen to want for Provisions, they usually apply themselves to the *Dvour*, or *Lord of the Village*, who forthwith supplies them *gratis*.

Poles *manner of Travelling.*

Poland being for the most part a *Champagne* Country, a Calash and two Horses will rid a great deal of Ground there in a Day. Some of the *Poles* are so provident as to drive their own Calashes themselves, but of these there are but few. When they come to the Inn, they commonly put their Horses to Grass, because the *Gospodarz* will not be easily induc'd to trust them for Hay. There are some likewise that travel on Horseback with a Quilt for their Bed about a Foot and half broad, laid under their Saddle. They commonly employ the *Gospodarz* to fetch them in Beer, Bread, and whatever else they have Occasion for, and which Service they must not refuse to do for them at their Peril. Travelling is here so easie to the Gentry, that it costs them little or nothing.

Incommodities in Travel how remedy'd.

A Traveller would do well to take more than ordinary Care in passing over Bridges in this

this Country, becauſe they are generally very bad and ſeldom repair'd. In VVinter there is no travelling without a Caſe for ones Feet, the Air being exceſſive ſharp and keen. This Caſe is generally a furr'd Sack, tho' Horſemen content themſelves with thick Boots, having ſome Straw in them to keep their Feet warm. They alſo take a good large Sip of Strong VVaters before they mount. In paſſing over the Ice, eſpecially when there is Snow upon it, one muſt take care to procure a Sledge to put the Calaſh or Coach in, which is always drawn by Horſes.

Diſturb'd a Winter Nights by Boors.

In VVinter likewiſe one ſhall find it a hard Matter to reſt a-nights, eſpecially on Holy-days, becauſe then all the Peaſants of the Village are gather'd together to Carouſe and make merry in that Room where you are oblig'd to lodg for want of a Fire elſewhere, for at that Time there is no ſleeping without; Nay, as I ſaid before, ſcarce with it, tho' a Man be commonly very weary when he comes off a Journey, theſe Drunkards making ſuch a continn'd Din in your Ears with their exceſſive ſinging and dancing about the Room.

Danger of loſing Noſes.

I ſhould have obſerv'd to your Lordſhip, that ſometimes in VVinter Travellers Noſes are frozen with the extream Cold, when they muſt take immediate Care to apply Snow to them, for ſhould they ſuddenly enter into a warm Room without ſo doing, they might, for ought I know, endanger loſing them.

Manners of peculiar Countries. Before I conclude this Account of the Customs and Manners of the *Poles*, I might reasonably inform your Lordship of the Manners both ancient and modern, of the *Lithuanians*, *Samogitians*, *Prussians*, &c. especially where they differ from those of the other Parts of *Poland*.

Concerning Lithuania. *That we are descended from the ancient Romans* (says *Michalon* a *Lithuanian* Author) *is past Doubt, since our Language is almost half Latine, and we not long since had the same Customs and Ceremonies, as burning the Dead, divining by Augurs, and such like Superstitions: Nay, which we still retain* (continues he) *in many Parts of this Country, especially by worshiping the God* Esculapius *under the Form of a Serpent.* This Author reckons up a great many Words which have the same Signification at present in *Lithuania*, as they had formerly in *Rome*. He thinks likewise the *Romans* Expedition into this Country was under *Julius Cæsar*, and vouches *Florus* for a Proof. He also is of Opinion, that the Cause of this Country's being call'd *The Great Dutchy*, proceeds from the great Number of *Dukes* inhabiting therein.

What relates to Courts of Justice there. As to what relates to the Courts of Justice in *Lithuania*, the tenth Part of the thing adjudg'd in all real Actions, goes always to the Judge's Box, thence call'd *Peressud* (a close Chest) which is immediately to be paid down in Court: But in personal Actions, he claims half the Damages given

given to the Plaintiff. Murther, *&c.* is puniſh'd by Mulct only, in like manner as in *Poland*; If the Murtherer fly, 'tis uſual to preſerve the dead Carcaſs, for that he cannot be condemn'd till he has been ſhewn the Body of the Perſon he has ſlain. Alſo a Judge here has all ſtollen Goods where-ever found.

Former Judges.

Theſe Judges are now appointed to be the ſame as they are in *Poland*, tho' there were formerly but two in all *Lithuania*, both *Palatins*, and who had no peculiar Place of Reſidence aſſign'd, ſo that all that had Buſineſs with them, were oblig'd to follow them, tho' never ſo far diſtant; but theſe Palatins had their Deputies, who were accuſtom'd to ſit and adjudge Differences at publick Feaſts, but who nevertheleſs had always greater Regard to the filling of their *Pereſſud*, than either to the Juſtice or Innocence of the Perſon offended or offending. Other Particulars relating to theſe Matters I have omitted for Brevity's ſake (altho' for the moſt part they differ from the Laws of other Countries) preſuming they might not probably be acceptable to your Lordſhip and the Publick. But I muſt take notice of the Gentry and Citizens of *Lithuania*, &c. and ſo ſhall proceed to the Ruſticks.

Of the Gentry and Citizens.

Firſt then it muſt be underſtood, that the *Lithuanian* Gentry were chiefly owing for their Privileges to *Jagello* King of *Poland*, and to *Alexander* his Succeſſor in *Lithuania*; both which Princes, that they might the bet-

ter bring the Natives to embrace the Christian Faith, bestow'd on their Nobility the same Liberty and Privileges as the *Polish* Gentry enjoy'd. *Russia* also and *Podolia* had the same Privileges granted them at the same time, and *Prussia* likewise had great Immunities added to its ancient Privileges by *Casimir* IV. whose Assistance it had implor'd against the *Teutonic* Knights. As for the Citizens of *Lithuania*, *Samogitia*, and *Russia*, they are much on the same Foot with the other Parts of *Poland*, only those of *Prussia* are preferr'd in many Cases, as has been obsrev'd before.

Rustick and their Condition.

The Country People in *Lithuania*, &c. are rather more miserable than in *Poland*, for a Gentleman there, attended by a Troop of Servants, will commonly go into a Country-Man's House, and take all he has from him, misusing and beating him shamefully into the Bargain; in which, or any other Case, if the Rustick applies himself to his Lord for redress, he must not come empty handed; and tho' he does not, yet all the Favour he shall obtain, will be to have his Case recommended to the *Starostas* and other Officers, where he must fee again, so that he is generally unable to go through with the great Charge of getting himself reveng'd.

Work on Sundays.

Whereas these poor Wretches work but three or four Days in a Week for their Lords in *Poland*; in *Lithuania*, &c. they commonly work five or six, *Mondays* only being allow'd to themselves, and in case they have Occasi-

on

on for them that Day, then they work on *Sundays* for themſelves, for theſe Boors obſerve no manner of Holy-Days: Yet this Cuſtom is more peculiar to *Ruſſia*; for if one ſhould ask a Slave there *Why he works on Sundays*, he would anſwer by a Queſtion, *If he muſt not eat on Sundays.*

Theſe poor Wretches, out of their ſcanty Gettings, generally pay rigid Duties three or four Times a Year, to the State, beſides being oblig'd to ſatisfie the frequent and arbitrary Impoſitions of their Lords. If a Slave happens to be condemn'd to Death by his Lord for any Crime, he muſt be his own Executioner, or will be forc'd to it by Threats of a worſe Puniſhment than hanging. *Pay rigid Duties, &c.*

The Bread they uſually live upon, is a coarſe black Sort, made of Rye, ſooty Wheat, and Barley Ears, all ground together. Their Meat is both Fleſh, Fiſh, and Fowl, and what Cattle or Poultry they foreſee they ſhall not be able to keep in VVinter, they uſually kill in Autumn, and preſerve with Salt. They are for the moſt part good Marks-men, and maintain their Families in a great meaſure that way. To grind their Corn they have in every Houſe in the Country, four or five Hand-Mills. VVhile they are at work, they ſing continually, and often repeat the VVord *Melior*, which in their Language ſignifies the ſame as in *Latine*, thereby implying, as I ſuppoſe, that their Condition is ſtill better than a worſe. They *Their Edibles and Cuſtom at grinding Corn.*

have also a Sort of very long wooden Pipes, which when they sound, they always make the Standers by deaf, and usually so grate their Ears, that they do not recover their Hearing in a good while.

Their Habits. The Rusticks of *Lithuania*, *Samogitia*, &c. wear generally a coarse ash-colour'd Habit, insomuch that scarce one in a Hundred is to be seen otherwise cloath'd: For their Legs, they have a kind of Bark-Buskins, as I have observ'd before.

Carriages, and how made. These Peasants have a Sort of Chariots or VVaggons, all of VVood, and very light, which they make by raddling or interweaving Boughs with one another. They have commonly a Covering of the same Fashion, but the VVheels of this Machine are of one flat and entire Piece of VVood turn'd round. In a VVord, they are not much unlike our Colliers or Lime-burners Carts, that may be frequently seen in the Country. VVhen any Number of these Chariots are going together, they make an intolerable squeaking Noise, by reason that their Axel Trees are never greas'd. These Sort of Chariots are much in Use also among the *Russians*, as may be learnt from the Poet.

Neque linunt Ruteni *querulos pinguedine*
Currus;
Haud picis Auxilium Stridulus Axis habet.
Auditur veniens longe crepitare Colassa:
Sic fragiles Currus, Russe, *vocare soles.*
Nam

Nam faciunt habiles, Uno Vectore, Quadrigas
Invectas Ruteni; *quas Equus unus agit.*
Nec facile invenies ferrato hærentia Clavus
Plaustra; facit ligni cuncta Ministerium.
Et sine ferri usu pangunt sua plaustra terebris,
Et lignum ligno consolidare solent.

The Houses these Peasants inhabit in, are built round, and thence call'd by them, *Towers*. They are narrow and open at Top that the Smoak and Stink might go out, and they are generally cover'd with Boards, Straw, or Bark of Trees. Here Men, with their Families and Cattle, live together; by which means it often happens that both are alternatively mischiev'd. *Houses.*

The Employments these People busie themselves in are various, whereof one belonging to the Men in VVinter, is to help to stuff Feather beds made of chop'd Feathers, and Stalks that grow in the Marshes. These Beds must needs make the most drowzy not a little vigilant. Part of the VVomens Business within Doors, is to weave Coarse Cloath. Both their Employments without, belongs either to Husbandry or Housewifry, as in other Countries. *Employments within and without Doors.*

The Reason why they have generally little Horses, *Guagnini* thinks is because of the excessive Cold that reigns there, *yet*, says he, *Why little Horses here.*

they are not a little strong, for one of them carry'd me above a hundred and twenty Polish Miles in four Days.

Qualifications for Marriage. Among these People, a Maid never marries till she is twenty four or thirty Years of Age, when she must also have wrought with her own Hands several Baskets full of Cloaths of different Kinds, which at the Time of her Espousals, she is to distribute among the Guests that her Husband brings along with him: She likewise must have serv'd her Mother in all Domestick Affairs for a certain Time. The same Rule holds in Respect of a Son. Another Observation may not be omitted, that those who are employ'd to make the Match, always enquire more strictly into the Manners and Behaviour of the Persons, than after the Cattel and Corn that they enjoy.

Character of these Rusticks. The Character of these People is, that they are good natur'd, honest, and exceeding chaste, for rarely any Quarrels, Robberies, Rapes, or Incests are to be met with among them. The young VVenches are so extreamly reserv'd, that they will draw a Knife at a Man that but offers to kiss them: And besides, their Mothers have a very watchful Eye over them, for they make them wear little Bells before and behind, to give them Notice where they are, and what they are doing.

The

The *Samogitian* Peasants differ but little from the *Lithuanian*, however some Peculiars there are to be observ'd. Samogitia *differs from* Lithuania.

First, The Rusticks of *Samogitia* are not so laborious as those of *Lithuania*, and consequently have not that Plenty of Provisions, *&c.* therefore instead of Bread, they are accustom'd to eat a Sort of great Turnips as big as ones Head, which grow of themselves without sowing.

Next, They have a peculiar way of making Mead, Metheglin, and Beer; for they are want to quench several red-hot Stones in it successively, after it has been boyl'd a whole Night, to make their Bellies soluble. This Drink they put into Vessels made of Bark of Trees.

Thirdly, They have a Custom of rewarding a sturdy Drinker, by presenting him with a Shirt, Frock, Handkercheif, and the like. *Sturdy Drinkers rewarded.*

Fourthly, They live to a greater Age than ordinary in *Samogitia*, for it is no wonder to see a Person of a hundred, or a hundred and twenty Years old there, which may be partly manifested by a Passage which happen'd while a Monk was preaching about the Creation of the World, at the Time of *Jagello*'s Expedition to convert hsi Countreymen.

This

Proof of great Age. *This Man is a notorious Lyar* (said one of the Pagans, addressing himself to the King, and interrupting the Monk) *I, and many more among us, have liv'd for above these hundred Years, and yet never remember any such thing as he speaks of, for even from the Time that we were Boys, the same Seasons and Vicissitudes have continu'd:* To which the King mildly reply'd. *Father, you say true, neither has the Priest affirm'd an Untruth, for these things he speaks of, happen'd many Hundred Years ago, long before your Time, when the World was assuredly made out of nothing by a divine Ordination and Power.* I conceive, My Lord, this may as well serve for an Argument of their Ignorance as of their Longevity.

People more robust here. Fifthly, Their Character differs something from the *Lithuanians*, for they are, generally speaking, more robust, bold, and nimble, and the Defence and Arms they use, are for the most part a Coat of Mail and a Hunter's Javelin.

Sixthly, No Part of *Poland* produces so much Honey, for here almost every Tree contains a Swarm of Bees. It is observable also, that the Honey of this Country is more free from Wax than elsewhere.

I shall now entertain your Lordship with a few remarkable Customs in Husbandry peculiar to these two Countries, andwherein I will be as brief as I am sensible that Art is not much either known or esteem'd, being appropriated

propriated chiefly to vulgar Conditions.

Manners in Husbandry.

It may be obſerv'd, that theſe People plow, ſow, and harrow, all at the ſame Time, and that their Ground having been but once fecundated with burning, will bear great Crops ſeven or eight Years together without dunging. When they burn the Woods on the Lands, if they meet with high Trees, they do not cut them down, but only prune off their ſide Branches, ſo that the Sun may not be kept from the Ground, the manner of doing which is uncommon, for one Peaſant will prune above a thouſand Trees together without ſo much as once coming down.

Strange way of Pruning Trees.

To effect this, he provides himſelf of a Seat of Rope, much like a Stirrup, the which he faſtens to a long Cord, and having caſt it over an Arm of the Tree, a Boy that is on the Ground draws him up and down, and when he has ſo done, by Help of another Cord, eaſily transfers him to the next Tree. This Peaſant has always a Hook by his Side, with which he uſes to lop off the Branches.

Peculiar manner of Sowing.

They have moreover another odd and peculiar Way of ſowing in theſe Countries, which is by mixing two Parts of Barley with one of Wheat, and putting them into the Ground together in the Spring, whereby it happens, that the Barley may be mow'd on one

one Harvest, and the VVheat reap'd the next. This VVheat being trod down by those that mow the Barley, the next Harvest commonly comes up so thick and high, that there is scarce any passing thro' it for Fear of being stifled.

Ways of ordering Corn. In Time of VVar these Boors have a VVay of securing their Corn, *&c.* by burying it in a Place made up under Ground with Posts and Bark of Trees for that Purpose. Their Way of ordering their Corn is also extraordinary, for they first dry it with Smoak before they lay it up in their Graneries, by which means it will keep good for several Years together.

Peculiar Customs in Prussia. As for the *Prussians*, both Gentry and Commonalty, they may likewise be consider'd by themselves in some Respects, for the former are not altogether so gaudy in their Habits, as the more Southern Parts of *Poland*, and the latter differ something from the *Polish* Peasants in their Habits, wearing sometimes long strait Coats of Leather.

Habitations and Furniture. Formerly the *Prussians* dwelt in Waggons or in Huts made of Boughs twisted together, and at this Day the Commonalty are not much improv'd in Architecture, for they generally live in Hovels built with Stakes, and raddled with Rods, having either Earth or Fern for their Covering: Neither is there any

any great Improvement in their Furniture, for the old *Pruſſian* ſlept on the Ground, or on Skins of Beaſts, and theſe lye upon the Straw.

They are naturally content with ſpare Diet, and addicted more to Sloath than Gluttony: Yet, like the *Poles* and *Lithuanians*, no ordinary Doſe of Drink ſuffices them, eſpecially at Feaſts, where they will frequently get very Drunk. Heretofore their Drink was Water or Mares Milk, mix'd ſometimes with Blood, and now for the moſt part it is Mead or Beer. Their Ordinary Food is Fiſh, and they never knew the Uſe of Roots before the *Teutonick* Order came amongſt them, tho' now among the Peaſants it is the Chief of their Dainties. I ſpeak moſt of this of the Peaſants of *Pruſſia*, for the Gentry generally agree in their Cuſtoms and Manners with the *Poles*. *Meat and Drink.*

Theſe, My *LORD*, are all the Particulars I could poſſibly meet with, relating to the ſeveral Subjects propos'd to be addreſt to your *Lordſhip*, and which I muſt humbly acknowledge I have haſtily put together, without that due Order and Method which I ought to have done: Yet, in Regard, my Helps were not a little confus'd, I hope your *Lordſhip* will be pleas'd to pardon the ill Performance, as well as the Preſumption of

of Inſcribing them to You; Granting me the Honour to ſubſcribe my ſelf,

My LORD,

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble

and moſt obedient Servant,

J. S.

LETTER.

LETTER VI.

To his *Grace*, JAMES Duke of *Ormond*, One of his Majesty's Lieutenant-Generals.

Of the Army, Castles, Forts, and other Military Affairs in Poland.

MY LORD,

YOUR constant Fatigues and vast Expences during the late bloody War, discover both an undoubted Zeal to serve your Country, and a Natural Inclination, like that of your Noble Ancestors to Warlike Atchivements. Wherefore, being to treat of the Military Affairs in *Poland*, I thought no Person more proper to address my Account to than your *GRACE*, tho' I were well assured at the same time, that it is most impossible to give you any tolerable satisfaction therein, unless I my self had more Experience in those Matters, or the *Poles* had a better Discipline in their Army. But since they must own their Defect in the one, as I do ingenuously confess my Ignorance in the other, I hope your *Grace* will be pleased to accept this Letter, rather as a Proof of my endeavours to entertain your Leisure, than of any Presumption I had to lay down any thing which might in the least contribute or add to the Knowlege of a General Officer of your Experience.

MY LORD,

The Pospolite or Polish Militia.

In the Infancy of the *Polish* Empire, the *Poles* were rather forc'd by an Arbitrary Power, than commanded by indulgent Laws, to defend their Country and extend its Limits; but since Christianity has been received among them *Boleslaus Chrobry*, their first King, ordain'd a certain number of Horse out of every *Palatinate* and *District*, and a set company of Foot out of every City and Town, to be ready at a short warning, and to bring their Provisions and Ammunition along with them. This is what they call their *Pospolite Ruszenie*, or the whole Body of *Militia* of the Kingdom gathered together under one Head or General, at a place and time appointed by the King, and those of the Senate that are always to attend him as his Privy-Council.

Who obliged to serve in the Horse.

To this General Expedition, first, all Landed Gentry, as well Publick as Private, a few only excepted, which I shall name hereafter, are obliged to come. 2. All Gentry that live in Cities or Towns upon Usury, or otherwise. 3. All Citizens that enjoy Lands or Tenements. These, besides all in *Prussia*, are those of *Craeow*, *Vilna*, and *Leopol*. 4. All Tenants that have hired Lands are to go themselves or to send out others. 5. The Kings Tenants. 6. Ecclesiastical *Scultets*, or Advocates. 7. In cases of imminent danger, all Citizens in general are ordered either to send or go themselves. 8. Even those Gentry that are clapt up in Jails for hainous Crimes, are to be let out to assist at the *Pospolite*, yet when that is once over, they are to return to Prison again, to expiate

piate the whole extent of their Sentence.

All these are to be Horse, well accoutred, but as an Army cannot be compleat without some Foot, this *Pospolite* also did consist formerly of the 20th Boor out of every Village, or rather Farm, who was to be arm'd with a Scymitar, long Gun, and Pole-Ax, but which is often now chang'd to a Mulct to hire Forreigners: Yet there are still some *Polish* Foot, tho' of small Esteem. Every Citizen that is now worth 8000 *Florens*, is to find a Horse, and he that has only 4000 is to set out a Foot-Soldier well provided. The Boors also are to fit out one among 28 Families, and to furnish him with Provisions sufficient for half a Year. The *Poles* term both these *Wybrancy's*, that is, *Pick'd* or *Selected* Men, so that *Wybraniecka Piechota* is a *Pick'd Soldier*. If any of all these refuse to appear upon the third Summons, their Lands or Goods are immediately confiscated to the King's Use.

Who in the Foot, and Penalty for neglect in both.

Those Gentry that are excus'd from appearing at the *Pospolite*, are, 1. Such as may depute others in their Room, *viz.* Superannuated or Sick Persons, Widows, Orphans, Minors, and lastly the Clergy for their Temporalities. When any Publick or Private Nobleman is Sick, he must notifie and attest it by the Oaths of several sufficient Witnesses. Also it must be observ'd, that in *Lithuania* a Clergyman must send out both for his Spiritual and Temporal Estate, as likewise in *Poland*, where there are any Temporal Lands annex'd to his Benefice. 2. Those that have Estates in several *Palatinates* or *Districts*, are oblig'd but to appear for one. 3. The poorer

Who are excused from serving.

sort of Gentry are eas'd in some measure, for several of them may joyn in the fitting out of one Horse, which is practised especially in *Masovia*. Also Brothers that are Joint-Tenants may Depute one to appear for all. 4. The King's Court and Retinue are not obliged to Muster under the *Palatins*, and where the King does not go into the Field in Person, they are to be totally excus'd. 5. About 30 of the Gentry of the Queen's Court are exempt. 6. About 12 of the Archbishop of *Gnesna*'s Court, and oftentimes some Officers of the Bishop of *Cracow*, and other Bishops Courts, especially where their Attendance is otherwise requir'd by the Republick. 7. All Ministers to Foreign Courts, together with their Domesticks, are absolutely to be dispensed with. 8. All *Staroſta*'s that are left in Garrisons, and their Tribunes; And lastly, the great Constable or Governor of *Cracow* Castle, with his Deputy, the *Burgraves*, and two Captains of Foot are to be excus'd.

Several Provinces and *Palatinates* likewise, have peculiar Privileges relating to this general Meeting, for in the Palatinates of *Masovia* and *Plockzko*, six Brothers, altho' they have distinct Estates, send but one Horse-man. In *Podlachia*, out of ten Farms they send but one Light-Horse, and out of twenty but one *Cuirassier*. The *Palatinates* of *Kiovia* and *Braclaw*, have likewise peculiar Privileges. In a general Expedition, the Gentry of *Podolia* were to continue in Garrison at *Caminiec*, while the *Poles* had that City in possession. The *Prussians* also need not march beyond the River *Vistula*, *Ossa*, and *Drebnicz*. And lastly, the

Lithuanians are not to go beyond the bounds of their Great Dutchy.

As to the great number assembled at this *Pospolite*, *Basko*, a *Polish* Writer says, that only in the *Palatinate* of *Lanschet*, in the time of *Boleslaus Chrobry*, 2000 *Cuirassiers*, and 4000 Light-Horse were raised at one time. *Staro-volscius* says, that *Uladislaus* had 100000 Horse against the *Prussian* Knights, over and above what he had left to defend the Provinces. I might observe several other prodigious Lustrations out of the aforesaid Author, but for brevity sake I omit them; only I may affirm with *Boterus*, in his Description of *Poland*, that in case of necessity the *Poles* can raise upwards of 100000 Horse, and the *Lithuanians* 70000: But *Starovolscius* is of Opinion, they can both raise above 200000 Horse without Expense. Also *Fredro* thinks, that the *Poles* can raise above 200000 Horse. *The great numbers of the Pospolite formerly, and now.*

The number of *Polish* Foot is uncertain, they being at Liberty to appear, or to be excused for Money. *Starovolscius* says, that in his time they did not amount to many hundreds, being discouraged by the rigour of their *Staroста's*, and wholly confin'd to their rustick Drudgery, tho' (continues he) they are more able to sustain the hardships of War, then either the *Germans* or *Hungarians*, who can scarce live in the *Polish* Air. He also is of Opinion, that the *Polish* Infantry, if encouraged, might amount to a considerable number, and be not a little serviceable. The Foreign hir'd Foot have sometimes exceeded 30000, when the *Cosacks* serv'd the *Poles*, but they

fought also on Horseback, and King *Stephen* in his Expedition against the *Suedes* in *Livonia*, had above 16000 *German* and *Hungarian* Foot in his Pay.

The manner of their being Raised and Mustered.

Now I shall proceed to present your *Grace* with an account of the manner of raising and Mustering this vast Body of Men. When a *Pospolite* is once agreed by the General *Diet* to be summon'd, the King, after the Ancient manner, sends out his Writs, or Letters into all the *Palatinates* or *Districts* of his Kingdom, which being received by the inferiour Officers, they are fastned by a small Cord to a long Pole (whence they are called *Literæ Restium* by some, and by others *VVici*, signifying in *Polish*, a Staff) and carried aloft to every one of the Chief Noblemen of the *District* thrice in a Month, and Proclaim'd as often in all Cities and Towns. All Courts of Justice cease at the third reading of these Letters, unless it be those of the Vice-*Staroſta*'s, who exercise their Jurisdiction as before. After the last reading of these Letters, a Place is appointed by several private Assemblies of the Nobility in every *District*, for particular Musters, and afterwards for the General Muster of every *Palatinate*. Here the *Palatins* and *Castellans* take an exact Account of the Men, Horses, Arms, *&c.* neither of which can be chang'd after that Muster. At the same time also, the *Palatin* divides the *Districts* among the several *Castellans*, and orders them their several Posts. In those *Palatinates* where there is but one *Castellan*, there part of his Duty is performed by a Vice-Chamberlain, *&c.* and

in

in *Lithuania* by a Marshal of every *District*. This particular Muster being over, the *Castellan* of every *District* leads the Gentry under his Command to the place of general Muster for the *Palatinate*, where the *Palatin* Musters them again, and takes an account of the Defaulters. Before the *Castellans* come to the *Palatins*, Justice is absolutely in their Hands, but afterwards they must resign it to the *Palatin*, tho' Capital Crimes are always reserved for the determination of the General, or rather of the King, who of late days has had a Council of War Assign'd him for that purpose.

I may here observe, that the Gentry are always Muster'd and Registr'd annually by their respective Officers. *Starovolscius* reasonably requires two necessary Qualities in the *Polish* Horse, which they seldom or never have, and those are *Expedition* and *Obedience*. As to the former, he says, they are always unwilling to leave their Wives and Children, and therefore never care for appearing, before they are forced by the third Summons: And as for the latter, when they are got together, he says, thinking themselves Powerful, they are always Plotting, and ready to Rebel against their Superiours; and the reason is, that altho' the Kingdom of *Poland* abounds with all manner of Plenty, yet in every Expedition almost, the Soldiers are ready to starve, which is occasioned by a shameful neglect of the Chief Officers to furnish the Army with requisite Provisions, whence it often comes to pass, that tho' matters are brought to the nearest issue, yet they are generally forsaken before they are

Things required in vain of the Polish Cavalry.

accomplished, the Soldiers Heads running after nothing but Forrage and Plunder, which they take wherever it comes in their way, whereby the Country is generally injur'd instead of being righted and defended. There are other Causes of this Confusion and Disorder in the Army, which I shall speak of hereafter.

Meet at the General Rendezvous

When the Gentry have been thus Muster'd by the *Palatins*, they are next to be led by their Officers to the Place of general Rendezvous, where every *Palatin* delivers up his Charge to the Supremacy of the Great General. In their March they are not to be quarter'd upon any of the King's or Gentrys Estates, but are to encamp in the open Fields, that they may make no disturbance in the Citys. At this day the Generals Power is very much limited in respect of what it was formerly, for then a General was altogether Absolute, and his Will alone went for a Law, but now he can do little without the consent of such as the Republick has Assign'd him. Besides the Great Generals, and Field-Marshals, the King, by the Laws, is obliged to be in the Army in Person. This appears by the example of King *Alexander*, who, by reason the Gentry demanded his Presence among them, tho' Sick, was forced to be carried in a Litter into the Camp. This was thought to have been Plotted by the Contrivance of the Duke of *Glinski*, who hoped thereby that the King would catch his Death.

Before

Before I proceed any farther, I ought to give your *GRACE* a Diviſion of the *Poliſh* Army, and therein obſerve, that it is compoſed of different kinds of Soldiers, as firſt of the *Poſpolite*, or Militia. 2. Of hir'd Soldiers. 3. Of Auxiliaries. 4. Of Quartarian Hirelings. And 5th of Voluntiers. And again, it conſiſts both of Horſe and Foot, and thoſe Natives and Foreigners; the Natives are for the greateſt part Horſe, or Cavalry, and may be divided into four ſorts, which may alſo be conſidered in two manners, as firſt heavy-Arm'd, and ſecondly light-Horſe. The former are, 1. The *Huſſartz*, which, with their Horſes, are both in cloſe Armour. And 2. the *Tovarzyſz*, which have only a Breaſt-Plate, Helmet, and Gorget. Theſe are both choice Men, and the latter are ſo named from a word in *Poliſh* which ſignifies *Companion*. *A Diviſion of the Army, and firſt of the Horſe.*

The firſt of theſe are Armed with ſhort Lances, Sabres, and Piſtols, and the ſecond, with Carabines, Bows, and Arrows, *&c.* Theſe ſhort Lances are called by the *Poles*, *Kopye*, whence alſo the Body of Men that uſes them is term'd *Kopiynick*. Theſe *Kopiie* are about 6 Foot long, and tied to the Horſmen's Wriſts with ſtrings of Silk. When they come near their Enemy, they dart their Lances with all their Force againſt them, and if they miſs their Bodies, they ſuddenly ſnatch back the Lance, by help of the Silken ſtring, but where they have mortally wounded any, then they ſlip the Silk, and leave the Lance in their Bodies, till ſuch time as they can ride up to them to cut of their Heads with a broad well temper'd Sabre, which always hangs by their Saddles. *Heavy Armed.*

Both

Both the *Hussartz* and *Tovarzysz*, with their Horses, look frightfully, being stuck all over with Wings of Storks, Cranes, Turky-Cocks, *&c.* and Cloath'd over their Armour with skins of Leopards, Tygres, Bears, Lyons, *&c.* all which they do to make themselves the more terrible to their Enemy. These Cavalry for the most part set themselves also off with various Partycolour'd Mantles, which oftentimes shine with Jewels, Gold and Silver. Of the *Hussartz* there are but 5 Companies in *Poland*, every Company consisting of about 300 Men, all Arm'd *Cap-a-pe*. They have but one Lieutenant in each Company, which they call *Poruczknik*, and one *Korazy*, or Trumpeter, with a particular sort of Trumpet, which they call *Koronzy*. One of these the present King of *France* caus'd to be brought into his Kingdom, with design to have the like made, but being extreamly costly, and not like to be of any great use among the Cannon, he laid his Intention aside.

Light Horse. The Light Horse are also of two sorts, and are either with Armour, or without. The first sort wear Coats of Mail, and differ in Names as they do in Countries. The *Poles* call them *Pancerznicy Koragwy*, and the *Lithuanians*, *Petihorsky Koragwy*, which last differ something in their Dress from the former. The number of these far exceeds that either of the *Hussartz*, or *Tovarzysz*. They are both separate Companies, and are Incorporated into no Regiments. They are in all about 6 or 7000, and are Arm'd with Darts and Sabres, and, if they please, they may wear Wings and Feathers. Those out of Armour which are

are the fourth sort of Horse, wear a *Burka*, or rough Mantle about their Necks, and have for Arms a Bow and Arrows, with a Sabre. These are the most numerous of all, and compose the main Body of the Army, call'd by the *Poles*, *Woysko*. The number of these is always determin'd by the *Diet*. Neither these nor the others ever wear Liveries, as in most Countries, because they are all *Polish* Gentlemen. These, were they better Disciplin'd, and better paid, would, perhaps, be the finest Cavalry in the World.

A Division of the Foot.

As for the Foot, they are either *Poles* and *Lithuanians*, or Foreigners, levy'd chiefly in *Germany* and *Hungary*. The *Zaporohenſian Cosacks* formerly serv'd the *Poles* as Volunteers, for very small Pay. They sometimes came in 30000 strong, Arm'd with hook'd Lances, Scymitars, and long Guns, and each having his Horse, they fought either Mounted or on Foot. They us'd their own Discipline, and chose all their Commanders out of their own Body, and would frequently depose even their General without any reason if he were not successful.

I have observ'd some of the Manners of these *Cosacks* in the first Volume of this History, and here it may not be a-miss, by way of Digression, to say something more of them, especially in what relates to War, wherein I shall be as brief as I ought in reason.

A further account of the Cosacks.

They had their Name of *Zaporohenſian* from the *Russians*, calling them *Porohi*, importing that they liv'd beyond the borders of the Kingdom of *Poland*. He that Governs them

at

at present is their General, who, instead of a Scepter, bears only a Commander's Staff made of Cane. As this Person is not Elected by Votes, but by tumultuary Acclamations, and throwing up of Caps, so he is frequently deposed after the same manner, by the inconstant Suffrages of the *Populace*; but however, while he injoys his Supremacy, he has an Arbitrary Power over Life and Death. Next to him are the 4 Counsellors of War (called by them *Assavuli*) and the Lieutenant-General: After these are the several Prefects, and other Sub-Commanders.

Proceedings in their Counsells of War

In their Counsels of War, the General having caus'd all the People to be Conven'd, and standing under a Canopy bare headed, together with the Counsellors, and Lieutenant-General, after making a small Reverence to the Multitude, who are sitting all the while, proposes to them what is fit to be debated at that Session; then is also his time to clear any Accusations made against him, or to request any Favour of the Publick, which he always does with a great deal of Submission and Respect. While the General is speaking, the People all hearken with profound silence, but as soon as he has done, they pronounce their Pleasure with no less Noise and Vocifieration.

Way of fortifying their Camps and Boats.

By Land, like the Ancient *Gauls*, they fortify their Camps with their Carriages, and at Sea they are wont to defend their little Boats against the Fury of Tempests, by fencing them all round, and over head, with Reeds radled together, not unlike our Arbors. Of these *Cossacks*, *Amurath* the Great, Emperor of *Turkey* us'd to say, *That in spite of the other Potentates*

tates of Europe, *he could sleep on both Ears* (a *Turkish* Expression) *but that these Gad-flies would scarce suffer him to sleep on either.*

We may guess at the Power of the *Cosacks*, by observing, that at one time they had above 200000 Men in the Field, in their Rebellion against *Poland*, but then indeed they had assistance from the *Russians*, who Rebell'd likewise. At present they have pretty good intelligence with the *Poles*, being very uneasy under the *Turkish* and *Muscovitish* Yoke, and they did the late King *John Sobieski* no small service in his Wars against the former. *Their Power.*

To return to the *Polish* Foot, as I said before, they are either Natives or Foreigners. How the Natives are raised I shewed before. They are generally nothing but the vilest Mob, and their business is rather to serve as Pioneers than Soldiers, for the Gentry only make use of them to dig and fill up Trenches and Ditches, to undermine Walls, build Bridges, clear the Roads, to load and drive the Carriages, to keep Guard in the Camp, while the other Soldiers are absent, and, in a word, to do all manner of drudgery they shall be commanded to. *What the* Polish *Foot are, and how employed.*

These are mixt for the most part with the *German* hir'd Foot, who do not meet with much better treatment in the Army. *When we design to Besiege any Place*, (says *Starovolscius*) *we commonly send into* Germany *or* Hungary *to hire Foot, they being more Expert and Expeditious at any such work than ours.* Among these, the word of Command is generally given in the *German* Tongue. They are all divided *Hired Foot, and their Condition.*

vided into Regiments and Companies as in other Countries, and Commanded as well by *Poliſh* as *German* Officers. The Soldiers are generally ſo ill provided for, that moſt of them have neither Swords nor Shooes, and when they are in Winter-Quarters, they have not above a Penny a day allowed them, beſides what they can ſteal. Neither are their Officers much more kindly dealt with, for they ſcarce fare ſo well in any reſpect, as our common Sentinels do here.

Why ſo much uſed, and their Arms and Liveries.

Altho' there is a ſet number of *Poliſh* Foot that are Natives, allowed out of every Village and Town, and which conſequently is part of the *Poſpolite*; yet becauſe theſe General Expeditions are very ſlow in getting together, and ſo inſtead of relieveing their Country, rather oppreſs and expoſe it to Danger, the *Poles* have always almoſt, made uſe of Foreign Soldiers upon ſudden Occaſions, which would the eaſier be made ſubject to Diſcipline, and fit to undergo any Hazard or Exploit. The Arms of all theſe Foot are chiefly a long hook'd Battle-Ax, and which the *Poles* call in their Language, *Bardyſz*, but ſometimes they have a ſort of long Guns. When the *Coſacks* and *Heydukes* ſerve the *Poles*, the latter have Liveries given them of one Colour, and the former have a ſort of courſe Cloth of what Colour they pleaſe. They both have Horſes to uſe upon occaſion. What other Foreign Horſe or Foot there are, I ſhall give your *Grace* an Account of in their proper places, but at preſent, for Method's ſake, I muſt go back to the *Poſpolite*.

The

The Gentry are not obliged to go beyond the Frontiers above five Miles, nor to continue above six Weeks in the Field, and if they are compell'd by a unanimous Agreement of the *Diet*, (which never happens but upon very extraordinary Occasions) then either the King or State is to bear their Charges, and make good their Damages. When the Gentry take any Prisoners they are to present them to the King, and he is to make them some return by Custom, but when they are taken themselves they are to be ransom'd out of the Publick Treasury. For Foreign Expeditions the *Poles* make use of Stipendiary Soldiers, provided the Enemy be not extraordinary strong; for in such case, the Nobility, by a decree of the *Diet*, is to march against them: So the *Turk* once coming towards *Poland* with 600000 Men, the King did not care to trust even to 70000 hir'd Foreigners, but convok'd the Gentry together at *Leopol*, with whom, if he had set forward as speedily as he was advised, he might have totally extirpated the Infidels, for ought I know, out of *Europe*. The Gentry are oblig'd to be in Arms as long as the King or State has occasion for them. They all serve on Horseback, not only for Honours sake, but likewise, that they may the more speedily intercept and oppose the Enemy before they reach their Frontiers. When the Wars are over, the Nobility are not *ipso facto* Discharged, but must wait till they are methodically dismiss'd the Roll or Register by the *Palatins*, the reason of which is, for fear they might otherwise misuse the Citizens and Boors in a tumultuous Return.

Gentry how far obliged to March; with other particulars.

Of

Hungarian Foot when first hired.

Of the hir'd Soldiers I have spoken something before: All that I think proper to add is, that the *Hungarian* Foot which the *Poles* call *Wegerska Piechota*, were first instituted by *Stephen Batori*, in his Wars against the *Muscovites*, to the maintaining of which, almost every *Diet* contributes something, yet which seldom or never suffices them. Formerly the hir'd Foot consisted as well of Natives as Strangers.

Auxiliaries, what?

The Auxiliary differ from the hir'd Forces, in regard that the former are such as have been agreed to be furnished the *Poles* by Foreign Princes in a Treaty of Peace; and the latter are such as have been levied in other Countries by permission.

Example.

Of this first sort were a certain number allowed *Boleslaus Crivoustus* by the *Russians*, and to *Casimir* IV. by the *Tartars* against the *Prussians*, which were to have some Rewards from the *Poles*: These Rewards the *Tartars* afterwards requir'd yearly as a Tribute, nay, tho they did no manner of Service for them whereupon King *Stephen* repell'd their Importunacies with an absolute Refusal, as I have observ'd before in that King's Life, which occasion'd great heats and disturbances, but at length a Peace was concluded between these two Nations, under the Reign of *John Casimir*, whereby the *Poles* were oblig'd to pay a certain Stipend to the *Cham*; and on the other hand, the *Cham* was to be assisting to the *Poles* whenever they had occasion, but it is certain that the latter broke his promise, which induced a non-performance in the former. There are other Examples of these kinds of

Soldiers

Soldiers, and at present some Allies are still obliged by such Contracts. These Soldiers are both Horse and Foot, as the Agreement is made.

This breach of Alliance by the *Tartars*, occasion'd the *Poles* a new sort of Soldiers; for *Sigismundus Augustus*, to prevent their Incursions into his Kingdom, allotted a fourth part of his Crown-Revenues, to maintain a Guard on the Frontiers towards *Tartary*. This fourth part was sometimes augmented, and that as often as Exigencys required. It was to be supervised by two *Senators*, and two of the Gentry, in conjunction with the High-Treasurer of *Poland*. The *Staroſta* of *Rava* had the Custody of it, and was to give in his yearly Accounts how he had distributed it. From hence these Soldiers had the Name of *Quartarians*. Before this time the like Institution had been attempted at a *Diet* held at *Vilna*, to guard the Frontiers of *Lithuania* against the *Muscovites*, but this met with Opposition, and consequently was laid aside: These Forces generally consist of Foot, and are always kept in Garrison. Quartarians *what, and whence so called.*

Besides all these Soldiers before-mentioned, some of the richest Gentry in *Poland* have all along been accustom'd, at their sole costs and charges, to raise several Troops of Horse for the publick Service; some few Examples of the Power of which it may not be amiss to insert. By the help of these, *Zamoski*, in the Reign of *Sigismund* III. worsted *Carambeius* the *Scythian*, with 3000 Men only, who with 70000 came to Invade *Poland*, but with the loss of Volunteers *what in* Poland, *Examples.*

many thousands of his *Tartars*, was quickly forced to return home: And in the same Reign, *Zolkievi*, with only 3000 Horse, set upon 80000 *Muscovites* unawares, and routed them entirely, bringing away three *German* Regiments that served among them. Also in the late Reign, *Andrew Trzebicki* (who afterwards was made Primate) when but Bishop of *Cracow*, and Duke of *Severia*, rais'd a considerable number of Forces at his own proper Expence, to be sent against the *Turks*, and which performed Wonders under the then General *John Sobieski*. I omit many others that have done the same thing.

Selected out of the Gentry.

These Soldiers have been for the most part selected out of the Nobility, which has been the occasion of their so frequent success in but small numbers, in respect to those of their Enemies. From this voluntary raising of these Soldiers, they have had the Name given them of *Volunteers*, tho' in other Countries, that Title is appropriated to such as serve of their own Accord, and without Pay.

Causes that weaken the Polish *Force.*

Notwithstanding the great number and Warlike Disposition of all these several kinds of Soldiers, yet their Power is very much abated by their want of Discipline, and the neglect of the State, and their Officers, in the due administration of Affairs; for first, as to the *State*, the *Diet* consisting of so many Persons of differing Sentiments, is so exceeding tardy in fitting matters for Action, that like a Clock made up of many contrary Motions, its Progress must consequently be very slow; and likewise, before the *Senators* and Gentry can

can meet together, there are so many Ceremonies to be past, (which they scarce ever abridge in the greatest Extremities) that a Potent Enemy may over-run the Kingdom, before the *Pospolite* can well be got ready to oppose them. This was experienced when the *Czar* of *Muscovy* took *Polocz* and *Smolensko* from *Sigismundus Augustus*, who by reason of the disagreements at that time in the *Diet*, was never afterwards able to revenge it. The same *Czar* likewise invaded *Livonia* without opposition, thro' the like Defect, which he could never have effected with so good success, had the *Poles* been in a readiness to have marched against him; but they are generally so long in fitting out, and so unwilling to part with their beloved Luxury at the *Diet*, that they cannot easily change to the rougher exercise of War.

Boterus, in his Description of *Poland*, says, that four things are indispensibly requisite to the Defence of a State; and they are, 1. Native Force. 2. Numerous. 3. Potent. And 4. Expeditious. First, their Force ought to be Native, that they may not be betray'd by trusting it in the Hands of Strangers, who have not so great Interest in the Success as themselves. Secondly, Numerous, that they may always be able to bring on fresh Supplies in cases of Extremity. Thirdly, Potent, because Numbers without Courage would rather contribute towards their Defeat than Victory: And fourthly, Expeditious and Active, that they may be qualified for hasty Marches, and to rally upon the greatest Rout. Now, tho' the *Poles* have a sort of Claim to the three

Four things required to defend a State.

former of these Qualities, yet they are a little wanting in the latter, especially before they come into the Field, the causes of which may be the want of sufficient Authority in the Prince, or the slow and defective Supplies of Money, which has always been justly esteem'd the Sinews of War. The insufficiency of the Princes Power may appear all along in the reading of this History; and the defect in supplies of Money is apparent, by the bad Paying and Providing for the Army, for the Soldiers that are to receive Pay, are never paid above once in half a Year, and oftentimes not at all, but are forced to subsist upon Plunder, or upon what they can find in the Woods; nay, *Hauteville* says, they have sometimes been reduced to eat Horse-flesh. As for the Officers, they receive no Pay above once a Year, and sometimes but once in two.

Manner of paying the Army.

The manner of Paying them is particular, and therefore it may not be improper to present your *GRACE* with an account of it. Commissioners deputed by the *Diet* for this purpose are ordered to meet at a place that is a good way off from Court, to the end the King may not concern himself in it, tho' every thing there be done in his Name. Then they proceed to allot every Officer his *quota*, but they commonly retrench part of their due, especially where they are Foreigners, and which may the better be tolerated, because the Officers are generally at no charge to subsist and recruit their Companies, and yet their Commission runs, as if they had taken care of them, so that however the Soldiers suffer, the Officers have no reason to complain.

By

By the Armies being so seldom paid, and sometimes not at all for want of Money, the Soldiers frequently Confederate together and Mutiny, the manner whereof is commonly this. The Officers after they have found that their repeated complaints both to Court and the *Diet*, prove fruitless, are wont to Assemble and make a *Rokosz*, which in the *Polish* Language implys, *a forsaking their Generals.* The Subaltern Officers being thus Assembled, Elect two among them, one for their *Marshal*, and another for their Lieutenant, which last they term their Substitute; both these they immediately make to Swear, *That they will use their utmost endeavours to procure their Pay from the Republick.* After this, the said *Marshal* forthwith takes upon him the Office of General; the sequel of which may be easily conjectur'd to be nothing but Ruin and Desolation; for then the Army instead of Marching against the Enemy or securing the Frontiers, minds nothing else but Plunder, Rapine and Destruction. *The Rokosz, and its manner of proceeding.*

An Example of this kind happen'd under the Reign of *John Casimir*, when one *Swiderski* was Marshal, and one *Borzecki*, his Lieutenant or Substitute. This Confederacy which was not easily quell'd by the King, was thought to have been occasion'd more by the influence of some Male-contents, who hop'd to effect their Designs in such a Confusion, than for any great omission in paying the Army. *Example.*

There are other inconveniencies which introduce Confusion and Disorder into the *Polish* Army, and consequently Oppression of the *Other inconveniencies which suppress the Pole's Power.*

the people; and these flow chiefly from the Officers, and first from the General's being perpetual, the King being often oblig'd to give that great Charge to a rich Nobleman, that knows little or nothing of Warlike matters, yet when he has once bestow'd it, he cannot recall his Grant, tho' he foresee never so many ill Consequences that attend it; so that it is no wonder if *Poland* often makes false steps in Martial Affairs, when it has frequently so unexperienc'd a Guide. On the contrary, if this high Command were only conferr'd on, and continu'd to Merit, what wonders might not the *Polish* Cavalry be able to perform? for being so vast a number of Horse, they might easily hem in and Cut off the greatest Body of Foot, of which the Armies of their Enemies chiefly Consist. Another inconvenience proceeds from the ill Conduct and Remissness of the under-Officers, the greatest whereof is that, especially those of the Gentry, seldom come to the place of Rendezvouz, till a Month or six Weeks after the time appointed, and this neither the King nor General dares offer to remedy, for fear of disobliging that serviceable Body. In like manner the Gentry are sometimes accustom'd to leave the Army a Month before the Campaign is ended, which grievance is also not to be redress'd without danger. The cause of their being so tardy in appearing, is in a great measure to be Attributed to the defective Orders given them; for when the Officers are Commanded to March to such or such a place in the Kingdom, neither

ther the time they are to march in, nor the Towns they are to pass through, are comprehended, so that by these means they are at liberty, to delay on account of their own private Business, as much as they please, or else, to wander all over the Kingdom, either for their Profit or Pleasure; whereby the Country they March through is not a little damag'd, and the best laid Designs of the Army frustrated by their Absence. Another Inconvenience arising from the Officers, is, That they employ so much Money in fitting themselves out with costly Arms, and splendid Equipage, that for want of timely Pay, they have seldom any thing left, in a little time, to support their Necessities: Which Defect they are wont to make up, by oppressing the People after an unreasonable manner. From this Extravagance of theirs, proceeds another Inconvenience to the State; For, after they have thus exhausted their Pockets, they usually lay the Occasion of their Misbehaviour either on the Court, or the Government, which, in the succeeding *Diet*, oftentimes produces great Heats and Disturbances. When any new Levies are to be made in *Poland*, the Officers not only excuse, for Money, what Places they think fit; but also, as I observ'd before, seldom pay the Soldiers the Rates that they are allow'd for them; so that these latter are, in a manner, forc'd to pillage and plunder even their own Country, without their Officers being able to hinder them, by reason that they have first set them Examples for so doing.

Means propos'd to avoid these Inconveniences, but over-rul'd:

To avoid most of these Inconveniences, some discerning Politicians have propós'd to the *Diet*, to keep the Soldiers always Encamped, to the end that they might be made more subject to Discipline, by disabling them from pillaging the Country; and by keeping them together, they might be always at hand to oppose the sudden Inroads of an Enemy. By these Means also, the People, being deliver'd from Oppression, would be the better able to pay their Taxes; which would remove that fatal Inconvenience, of the Army's being ill paid. This Advice some approv'd of, and argu'd for: But others vigorously oppos'd it; alledging, that it might be of very ill Consequence to intrust so great a Power in the Hands of one Person, their General; and to confide it to more than one, would, probably, through Emulation, occasion no less Disorder and Danger to the Commonwealth. After a great many Debates, *Pro* and *Con*, these last got the better, and prevail'd to have the Army continue in the same Disorder as before.

Great Force of Cavalry notwithstanding; with Examples.

Notwithstanding all these Inconveniences that the *Polish* Government lies under as to Military Affairs, yet, in time of Action, their Cavalry especially, have effected Wonders; a few Examples of which it may not be improper to entertain Your *GRACE* with, out of *Starovolscius*. He begins with the Reign of *Sigismund* I. and says, That the General *Lesniovius*, with not above 1500 Spear-men, routed above 40000 *Moscovites*, killing upwards of 9000 on the Spot. In like manner, another

another General, *Boratinius*, with 2000 Horſe, defeated 30000 *Moſcovites*, killing 7000 of them, and bringing away all their Cannon. In the ſame Reign likewiſe, *Camenecius*, with only 6000 Horſe, overthrew above 25000 *Tartars*. And about the ſame time, *Tarnovius*, with 4000, beat 22000 *Turks* and *Valachians*, taking from them above 52 Field-Pieces. In *Sigiſmund* II's Reign, Duke *Radzivil*, with 7000 only, routed 30000 *Moſcovites*, and took from them the Caſtle of *Ula*: And Prince *Sapieha*, with 5000, both defended the Fortreſs of *Venda*, and defeated the Beſiegers, which were upwards of 24000 *Moſcovites* and *Livonians*. Under King *Stephen*, General *Zborowski*, with ſcarce 2000 Horſe, diſcomfited the whole Army of *Dantzic*-Rebels, made up out of ſeveral Nations, and left above 8000 dead upon the Spot. Alſo, in *Sigiſmund* III's Time, General *Zamoski*, with ſcarce 6000 Horſe, beat the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*, who had with him about 18000 Men: He likewiſe repuls'd the *Tartars* with only 3000 Men, who were coming to invade *Poland* with 70000. About the ſame time alſo, *Chodkievicz*, with no more than 3000, routed the *Suedes* in *Livonia*, killing 9000, and taking 4000 Priſoners. *Starovolſcius* has ſome few other Inſtances of the *Poliſh* Valour; but whether what I have already mention'd will be credited by your GRACE, and the Publick, I am not able to determine: However, I may affirm, that this Author hath never hitherto been eſteem'd for Fabulous.

What

Two Qualities necessary in War.

What I have remaining to say, as to the *Poles* Force, is, That however great it has hitherto been, yet is it rather to be attributed to their good Fortune, than Conduct; for two principal Qualities to make a Warlike Enterprise especially, successful, have ever been Strangers to them: These are, The Power to keep a Secret; and an exact Intelligence of their Enemy's Advances, and Condition. As to a Secret, which is the Soul of all great Proceedings; that is so little observ'd in *Poland*, that scarce the meanest Officer in the Army, but knows what the General intends to do almost as soon as himself: And, for Intelligence of the Posture and Capacity of the Enemy, by reason they make use of no Spies, they never know any thing of the matter till they happen to meet a Party, and take them Prisoners; from whom they are accustom'd to extort Confessions in Cases of Obstinacy.

Soldiers Pay; from what it arises, and how raised.

As to the Pay of the *Polish* Army, I have shew'd before how it is executed; now I must give some short Account, from what it arises, and the manner of Raising it. It arises either from Occasional Impositions, or Perpetual Customs, and Yearly Taxes: Of the former Kind, are, a General Poll, or Capitation; and Voluntary Gifts of the Clergy, for they cannot be Tax'd by the State. Of the latter Sort, are, All fix'd Duties upon the *Jews*, *Tartars*, Land, Merchandize, Art, *&c.* From Yearly Taxes, all Scholars, and such as busie themselves in Study, are excepted. The Fourth Part of the King's Revenue, set apart for maintaining a Guard on the Frontiers,

may

may likewise be rank'd under this Denomination of Fix'd Duties. The manner of Raising these Taxes and Duties, is, for the most part, left to the King's Discretion, tho' sometimes the *Diet* assumes that Authority, as likewise to supervise the Distribution of the Money rais'd. It may be observ'd, that a Collector's Office is to last no longer than the Imposition he is to collect.

Provisions and Ammunition, what.

As to Provisions, there are no Sutlers in the *Polish* Army, for two Reasons; *First*, Because they would never be paid for what they sold; and then, tho' they durst venture, yet they would run no ordinary risque to be plunder'd before they reach'd the Camp; and this especially by the *Lithuanians*, who are generally more given that way than the *Poles*. There are likewise no Magazins, as in other Countries; so that the Officers especially are oblig'd to have great Equipages, and many Carriages, to convey their Necessaries along with them, where-ever they march: Among these, their Tents are extraordinary fine, tho' very heavy. Also, neither the King, nor Republick of *Poland*, has any publick Armories, or Arsenals; tho' it be true that *Uladislaus Jagello* instituted some few Repositories for Great Cannon, yet, which are now of no great Consequence; and those, which are in far greater Numbers, and much more useful, are chiefly in the Hands of the Gentry, or in the great Cities; whence, as often as the King has Occasion, he either takes them at Pleasure, or at Sufferance.

Gun-Founders, Foreign.

Poland likewise being not wanting in Metal, several new Cannon are founded, whenever the Old become unserviceable; the which, for the most part, is perform'd by the *Germans*, the *Poles* not being so skilful in that Art. The Arms the *Polanders* generally use, I have spoken of before; yet it may not be improper to add what *Hartknoch* says of the Antient *Polish* Historians; which is, *That they affirm, that formerly the* Poles *made use of a very heavy sort of Arms; insomuch that when* Bolesaus *II. in his Expedition against the* Prussians, *waded with his Army through the River* Ossa, *many of his Soldiers were drown'd meerly by the Weight of their Arms.*

Few Fortifications.

For Castles, *Poland* has a great Number, scarce any considerable City or Town being without one; yet which are now of little or no Use, except some few which are still kept up, the rest being suffer'd to decay by the Nobles that have got Possession of them. The Cause of the first Fortifications in *Poland* was on Account of the frequent Incursions of its Neighbours; tho' *Now* (says *Starovolscius*, speaking of himself, and his Country-men) *being not desirous of invading others, we find that we are sufficiently capable to defend our selves with our Bodies; tho', were we otherwise inclin'd, we might raise as strong Fortifications as any in* Europe; *yet, which we look upon to be not so consistent with true Courage and Valour.*

Pretended Advantages thereby.

It is certain, that Unfortify'd Countries lie most expos'd to sudden Irruptions, as this Kingdom of *Poland* has often experienc'd: But then this Mischief continues but a little while;

while; for, as soon as the Nobility can be got together, the Invaders are generally forced to retire; as may appear by several Examples in our Modern Histories alone. These Maxims of the *Poles*, to have few or no Fortify'd Places, are founded upon several potent Reasons; for they thereby promote the Personal Valour of their own Men, and weaken that of their Enemies, by not leaving either a Place of Retreat. If we reflect on those *States* that have a great many Fortifications, we shall find, that with the Loss of but one Battel, they have been in a manner ruin'd; for the Enemies being once got into their Strong-Holds, are not easily forc'd out of them: When, on the contrary, the *Poles* always rally in a Field-Battel; and having no Places to retire to, either for themselves, or their Enemies, never give out till they have totally excluded their Invaders. Besides, the *Poles* look upon Garrisons to be the Promoters of Effeminacy and Softness, by the Examples of several Heroes of Antiquity; for the Courages of *Alexander* and *Hannibal* were altogether enervated by their Revels at *Persepolis* and *Capua*; and *Boleslaus*, bury'd, as it were, in his Debauches at *Kiovia*.

Generals; their Power and Duration.

Next, I must proceed to present Your GRACE with an Account of the General Officers of the Army: And first, Of the *Generals*, whereof there are two; one for the Kingdom, and another for the Great Dutchy, as I have observ'd before. He that is for the Kingdom, is stil'd *Hetman Wielki Koronni*; and he for the Dutchy, *Hetman Wielki W. X. Litheuf-*

Litheuskiego. These, as I have said before, have almost the same Power with the King, whilst they continue in the Field, over their respective Armies; for their Authority is altogether independent on each other. This Dignity does not intitle them to sit in the *Senate*; yet, for the most part, they are chosen out of the *Senatorian* Order, and that to procure them the greater Respect; and sometimes they have, at the same time, been the highest Officers in the Kingdom; as, Great *Marshal*, Great *Chancellor*, &c. for *John Zamoski* was both Great *Chancellor* and *General* at once. Yet this was afterwards abrogated; and now the Office of *General*, or Lieutenant-*General*, is usually conferr'd either upon the *Palatins*, or *Castellans*; who, altho' they be in a manner superiour to the Great Officers of the Kingdom, in respect of their Sitting in the *Diet*, when the others are to stand about the King; yet they are not presum'd to have so great a Power in the Republick. This Office was, not long since, perpetual; but now, by the *Constitutions* in the Year 1666. it is to expire at the End of three Years.

Lieutenant Generals, their Power

Each of these *Generals* has his Lieutenant-*General*. The Office of these is describ'd in the Letter to his *GRACE* the Duke of *NORFOLK*, and therefore need not be repeated here. The Title the *Poles* give the former is *Hetman Polny Koronni*; and to the latter, *Hetman Polny W. X. Litheuskiego*. In the absence of the *Generals* they have almost the same Power with them, and formerly had equal, tho' the *Generals* were present, but that was

was afterwards abrogated. They are chosen out of the *Senatorian* Order, in like manner as the *Generals*.

Besides these, there are the *Generals* of the Frontier-Guards, which are independent on all but the King and *Diet*: Likewise the *General* of the *Cosacks*, whose power is established by the *Constitution* in the Year 1661. Next may be reckon'd the Chief Commander of the King's *Guards* in the Camp, whose Office has been describ'd already in the Letter before-mention'd. Next to these General-Officers come the Great Masters of the *Artillery*, whereof there are two, one for the Kingdom, and another for the Great *Dutchy*; Their Office is to take charge of, and to provide the Armies with all sorts of Cannon, *&c.* and to see the Soldiers want for no Ammunition. After these may be rank'd the *Pissarsz* of the Army, that is to say, the *Intendant*, the Great *Ensign*, the *Camp-Marshal*, the Captain of the *Guard*, or Watch; and lastly, the Major-*Generals*, which are much the same with our Brigadiers. *Other General Officers.*

Then come the Colonels, Captains, *&c.* There are two other sorts of Officers belonging to the Army, which are the *Camp-Notaries*, and the *Roto-Magistri*. The former are to take an exact account of the number of Soldiers in the Army every three Months, and to transmit a Copy thereof to the Great *Treasurer*, and another to the *Nuncio-Marshal*; but in *Lithuania* this is to be done every Month, and the *Nuncio-Marshal*'s Copy is to be given to the *General*. The *Roto-Magistri* are, as it were, Captains, or *Centurions* of the Frontier *Other Officers of the Army.*

tier-Guards, and who cannot by the *Constitutions*, enjoy such a Commission, and be *Senators* at the same time.

Some few particulars of the Poles *Jus Belli.*

As to the Laws relating to Arms, Your GRACE may first be pleased to understand, that tho' the King cannot properly be said to declare War without the unanimous consent of the *Diet*, yet in cases of sudden Incursions, he might formerly with the Approbation only of such of the *Senators* as were then about him; And under *Sigismund* III. there was a Council of War assign'd by the *Diet*, or elected by the little *Diets*, amounting to a considerable number, to attend and advise in those matters, which Council continues even at this day; however, with this restraint, That what they do is not altogether valid, till it has been confirm'd by the General *Diet*; but, as to offensive War, that belongs peculiarly to the Great *Diet* to declare. The King in like manner cannot either give to, or receive Assistance from any Foreign Prince, without the consent of the General *Diet*; neither can he place any Foreigner in the custody of Castles or Forts, without their Approbation. The *Poles* have many other Laws concerning Martial Discipline, which I have not Room here to Insert, only I may take notice to Your GRACE, that Deserters are punish'd not only with the loss of their Reputation, but also whatever else they have in the World is Confiscated to the sole use and benefit of the Army. By the Laws also, no Women are suffer'd to follow the Camp, tho' too great a number of Servants and useless Rabble are allow'd

low'd of, insomuch, that in an Army of but 10000 Men, there will at least be 50000 of that Gang.

Thus, my *Lord*, I have presum'd to present your *GRACE* with what particulars I could find, as well in the best *Polish* Historians, as in some private Memoirs, relating to the Military Affairs in *Poland*, and which, I hope, tho' not capable to afford what satisfaction might be expected, may, at least, give no occasion of Offence.

I am,

My *LORD*,

Your Grace's *most Humble*

and most Obedient Servant,

J. S.

LETTER VII.

To his Excellency Monsieur *de* CLEVERSKERK, Ambassador in *Ordinary* to his Majesty WILLIAM III. from the *States* of *Holland*.

Of the Trade, Coyn, and Riches of Poland, *with an Account of the Famous City of* Dantzic, *its Manners, Privileges, Strength, and Revenues.*

MY LORD,

TRADE has ever been justly esteem'd so necessary towards the Support and Grandeur of any *State*, that no Nation in the World has hitherto been found so Stupid, as to be without it. Some Countries indeed, have wholly confin'd it to the limits of their own Dominions, but how much they have been in the wrong, may appear from the vast advantages which Foreign Commerce has brought to other Nations. *England* and *Holland* are sufficient Demonstrations of this Assertion, who, during the late War, have been thereby able to contribute so largely towards the opposing a Potent Monarch, who otherwise might have been so far from affording such

such wonderful Conceſſions, as we have obtain'd by the late happy Peace, that he might rather, in all Probability, have over-run the greateſt part of *Europe*.

As for the Trade of *Poland*, my *Lord*, the *Poles* are but little addicted to induſtry of that kind, the Gentry being abſolutely forbid it on the forfeiture of their Honour, and the Commonalty for the moſt part wanting Funds ſufficient to promote it; therefore, what Trade they have is chiefly follow'd by Foreign Merchants. Beſides, thoſe of the *Poles*, who have the beſt Fortunes, generally ſpend too much of their Revenues in coſtly Habits and Luxury to be able to undergo any conſiderable matters in Traffick. Alſo this Kingdom of *Poland* is not in the leaſt commodious for ſuch an undertaking, it not having any conſiderable Port, that of *Dantzic* only excepted, which would ſuffice for the exotick Trade of ſo vaſt a Country. Hence it follows, that what Commodities are tranſported into Foreign Countries are ſo very inconſiderable, that tho' they are of ſeveral ſorts, and of general uſe, yet being counterpois'd by the incredible quantity, and richer variety of foreign Merchandize, they ſcarce ſuffice for Balance to the Cloth, Silk, Jewels, Tapeſtry, Fruit, Spice, Salt-Fiſh, Wine, Tin, Steel, *&c.* Imported from *England*, *Flanders*, *Portugal*, *Spain*, *&c.* *Poles not much enclined to Trade, and why.*

Starovolſcius enumerates the divers particulars Exported and Imported, wherein it may not be improper to follow him. He ſays, that over and above thoſe already mentioned, *Commodities Exported and Imported.*

there are likewise rich Furrs, Gold and Silver, both wrought and unwrought, and great variety of Kickshaws and Delicacies Imported, and as for what are Exported, they are Wheat, Barley, Oats, Rie, Millet, and all sorts of Grain and Pulse, Wooll, Hemp, Flax, Hops, a sort of Herb for Dying, Hides, Tallow, Tann'd Leather, Furrs brought out of *Muscovy*, but dresst here, and transported from hence. Likewise *Polish* Furrs, Honey, Wax, Amber, Pitch, Pot-ashes, Masts, Planks, and several Materials both for Shipwrights and other Builders. *Poland* also exports, Salt, Beer, Opium, Vitriol, Nitre, *Lapis Lazuli*, Vermillion, Brass, Lead, Iron, Copper, Pit-Coal, Glass, and Earthen Ware. Moreover it supplies the Neighbouring Countries with Horses very much coveted for their swiftness, hardiness, and easy pace. It also furnishes other Nations with vast numbers of Oxen, Sheep, Hogs, *&c.* with which it greatly abounds.

But little Money, and why.

Notwithstanding all these Exportations, yet as I said before, the Trade of *Poland* is overbalanc'd by Foreign Commodities, whence it comes to pass, that there is but little Money to be met with in that Kingdom. What small matters the Merchants receive for their Goods at *Dantzic*, they generally give to the *Hungarians*, *&c.* for Wine; nevertheless, they have some Foreign Coin, and some of their own stirring amongst them.

Coin most current in Poland.

That which is most current in the Kingdom, is either all of Copper, or Copper mixt with Silver, tho' they have likewise some few Silver and Gold Coins of their own. The

two

two first of these sorts are the most common, and which are always Coined in such small pieces, that it is very troublesome either receiving or paying out any Sum. Of the first kind are their *Chelons*, being of Copper Silver'd over, whereof three make a *Polish* Gross, (the *Grosses* of *Dantzic* being of greater value) and three *Grosses*, the value of Two Pence of their Money: Tho' *Hauteville* says, these nine *Chelons* are not worth above a *French Sous*.

This base *Polish* Coin contributes very much towards the Poverty of this Kingdom. It was introduc'd on Account of Necessity, when the *Poles* had no Money to pay their Army, which began to Confederate, and join in a *Rokosz*, for want of it. It is not likewise of late Days that this Coin has been introduced, for the Officers of *Casimir* III. are said to have coin'd it; and which was afterwards grievously exclaim'd against at the *Diet* held at *Petrikow*, in the Year 1459, under the Reign of *Casimir* the Great. In those Days, it seems, the Kings had a Power to coin Money; and the first that resign'd his Right to the Republick, was *Sigismond* III. in the Year 1632. *Contributes to Poverty.*

The next of their Coins are called *Chouflacks*, being small pieces of Silver of base alloy, whereof three make a *Tinfe*, which is also a sort of Silver Money of base Alloy. This was first Coin'd to satisfie the Mutinous Army in the Year 1663, of the value of about 15 *d.* These Coins are not the same in *Prussia* and *Dantzic*, as shall be shew'd hereafter. The *Polish* Silver Coins of good Alloy, are the *Attine*, or four *Other Coins.*

pence halfpenny, and the *Trigroſs*, and *Segroſs*, the former of which two laſt is three, and the latter ſix times the value of a *Groſs*: Yet of theſe three there are at this day but very few remaining. As for Gold Coins, *Caſimir* the Great was the firſt that caus'd any to be ſtamp'd in *Poland*, but of which, either Coin'd by that King or his Succeſſors, there are few now made uſe of, the Silver and Gold Coins that have any Currency in the Kingdom, being for the moſt part Foreign. Thoſe of Gold are *Ducats*, which are worth two *French* Crowns, or two *German* Rixdollars. Thoſe of Silver are generally of the *German* Coin.

Poles *not very rich, and why.*

Tho' it may hereby appear, that the *Poliſh* Wealth is not over conſiderable, yet ſays *Staroyolſcius*, it has always been ſufficient to defray the Expences of the Kingdom, without the help of any Neighbours, tho' the ſame Author afterwards gives this Character of his Countrymen; that they are not over rich by reaſon of their ſending the greateſt part of their Commodities abroad, and generally receiving nothing in return, but ſuch as ſerve to ſupport Luxury, and encourage Vice. *Hauteville* gives another reaſon why the *Poles* may not be ſo rich as formerly, which is, becauſe of the many and frequent Incurſions of the *Muſcovites*, *Turks*, *Coſacks*, and *Tartars* into this Kingdom, who were accuſtomed to carry off great numbers into ſlavery, and thereby to diſ-people the Country; alſo by reaſon of the many bloody Wars, and ſweeping Peſtilencies which this Country has undergone.

Having

Having already ſpoken of the Trade of *Poland* in general, it may not be here amiſs to entertain your *Excellency* with ſome particulars relating thereunto. And firſt I ſhall obſerve ſomething of Salt, which was omitted in the firſt Volume of this Undertaking. *Particulars of Trade.*

The Spaces, or Allies, which I there took notice of are form'd by rows of large Pillars cut out of the Salt to keep the Earth from falling in, and which, by reflection of the Light make a very agreeable Proſpect, ſeeming ſo many Rows of ſparkling Chryſtal. The Salt is taken out of theſe Mines in huge Maſſes, and laid in heaps all about the entrance, whence it is tranſported in Carriages throughout the whole Kingdom, except *Pruſſia* only, where *French* Salt is alone made uſe of. This Salt is ground in Mills like Corn. The Gentry of this Kingdom have a right to any of theſe Mines, as likewiſe to thoſe of any Metals found upon their Lands; there being by the Conſtitutions no Royal Mines in *Poland*, except thoſe of white Salt only, which belong peculiarly to the King. *Concerning Salt,*

Throughout all *Poland* and *Lithuania* there are a great many Corn and *Cachat*-Mills, but ſcarce any for Fulling, or Paper, yet which they might very well have, by reaſon of their great number of rapid Streams. In this, and in other reſpects, the *Poles* are very negligent of their own Intereſt, being content to pay great rates for Cloth and Paper, when they might eaſily have both of their own Manufacture. *No Fulling or Paper-Mills.*

Concerning Leather and Fish. As for Leather, tho' no People use it more, (having almost all Boots and Chariots, which they call *Ridevans*) yet do they not care to take the trouble of dressing it themselves, but suffer Foreigners to do it for them, and which commonly they pay very dear for when done. The *Poles* Trade very much in fresh Fish amongst themselves, and the manner of their Fishing, I imagine, may not be unacceptable to your *Excellency*, having something peculiar in it.

Manner of Fishing. Their Lakes and Fish-ponds in *Poland* and *Lithuania* being generally so large, that it would be almost impossible ever to drain them, They usually choose to Fish them in Winter when they are all frozen up. They first make a great hole in the Ice to let down their Nets, and afterwards several little ones from place to place, that they may draw them along from hole to hole with a Rope fastned to a long Pole, till they bring them back to the first large opening; When the two ends of the Nets are brought together, they pull them up, and bring out with them all the Fish that happen to be within the space of Water thro' which the Nets were drawn, for they cannot possibly leap over them, because of the Ice.

Honey, and its Produce. Throughout all *Poland* and *Lithuania*, there are huge quantities of Honey to be found in the Woods, either in hollow Trees, holes of the Ground, or any where else that the Bees can find to settle in. Of this Honey, as I said before, the People make several sorts of Mead, with which, and the Wax that comes from it, they Trade very much into the Neigh-

Neighbouring Countries. Now is it not a great wonder, that these Bees can produce so great plenty of Honey in so Cold a Climate? But it seems they find something in the Fir-Trees, whereof there are great numbers in every Wood, that supplies the place of Flowers, which they suck their materials from in other Countries.

Former Trade of Prussia.

Before I proceed to give your *Excellency* a description of the Famous City of *Dantzic*, I must take some cursory Notice of the former Trade of *Prussia*, before its Inhabitants came to have the use of Money. In the XIIIth Century, the *Teutonic* Knights coming out of *Germany* into *Prussia*, brought along with them the Coin of their Country, for before that time the *Prussians* only barter'd Commodities with their Neighbours. Their chiefest Trade then lay in *Electrum*, or *Amber*, of the Nature of which, *Hartman*, a late *German* Author gives this account. He says, that since it can neither be melted down nor is Malleable, it is impossible it should be Metal, and because it is too solid a Body to come under the *Species* of *Sulphur*, or *Bitumen*, it must necessarily be rank'd among the precious Stones. This Amber is of divers Colours, and notwithstanding *Hartman* insinuates it to be always solid, yet is it certain, that sometimes it is as liquid as Oyl. There is a black sort of it, which is no other than what we call Jett.

A Description of the City of DANTZIC.

Dantzic where Situate.

TO come to the Description of *Dantzic*, (in *Latin*, *Dantiscum*, or *Gedanum*) your *Excellency* may be pleased to understand, that it is the Capital and Largest City in Royal-*Prussia*, and lies in 41 Degrees and 30 Minutes of Longitude, and in 54 Degrees and 20 Minutes of Latitude. It is Situate in one of the three Islands, (of which Regal *Prussia* consists) called by the *Germans der Dantzicher Werder*, the other two having the Names of *der Marienburscbe Werder*, and *der Elbingscher Werder*. This Name *Der Werder* implies properly so many pieces of solid Ground encompassed by Fenns and Boggs.

By whom built, and whence so called.

By whom this City was first built remains as yet undetermin'd. *Becanus* will have the *Danes* to have been the Founders of it, and from them to have been called *Danes-wick*, *i. e. Danes-Town*; but this derivation seems to have too much *Dutch* in it, therefore it is more probable, that to the word *Dan*, *Cdan*, or *Gdan*, was added the *Sclavonian* term *Scke*, (signifying a Town) which made it *Danscke*, *Cdanscke*, or *Gdanscke*, and which might very reasonably be suppos'd afterwards, for better Pronunciation's sake, to be chang'd into *Dantzig*, or *Dantzic*.

How distant from other places.

It is distant about 80 *Polish* Miles from *Cracow*, 40 from *Posnan*, 50 from *Warsaw*, 30 from *Gnesna*

Gnesna, 22 from *Thorn*, 24 from *Koningsberg*, 3 from *Elbing*, 6 from *Marienburg*, and near 4 *English* Miles from the *Baltick* Sea, and is built on the borders of the *Vistula*, on the North-West side of the aforesaid Island.

Its Division and Strength.

The Town it self is watered by the Rivers *Rodawn* and *Motlaw*, and divided by the former into two parts, the Old and the New; On the Southern and Western side it is surrounded with high Mountains, and was well fortified with Bulwarks against the Incursions of the *Swedes*, in the Year 1656. It has a large and high Wall, so broad, that Coaches easily go round the Ramparts, and so large in compass, that it is three hours Journey round, which I may very well compute at six *English* Miles. At the Entrance of the *Rodawn*, on the other side, it has a strong Fort, wherein there is commonly kept a Garrison of 1000 Soldiers. It is impossible this City should be Bombarded from the Sea, by reason of its distance from it, but from the Neighbouring Hills it may, and therefore some Works are raised there, and always a certain number of Soldiers, with store of Cannon and Ammunition plac'd in them for its greater security.

One of the Hanse-Towns.

This City is at present a famous *Mart*, and one of the principal of the *Hanse-Towns*, being altogether govern'd by its own Laws tho' under Protection of the Crown of *Poland*, from which it has a *Castellan* appointed over it. Half of the Suburbs belong to that Crown, and the other half to the City; for in some Parts, the Crown-Lands reach to the Suburbs; but in others, the City-Lands go several Miles together into the Country. There

Parishes, Buildings, Streets, and Gardens. There are Twenty Parishes in the City and the Suburbs. The Houses are generally of Brick; and the Streets most commonly very large, and well pav'd, tho' somewhat dirty in Winter, as most of the Towns in *Polana* are. The chief Part of the City, call'd by the Inhabitants *Die rechte Stadt*, was built by *Conrad Wallenrodt*, Master of the *Teutonick* Order, about the Year 1388. There are no Gardens in the City; but, nevertheless, several very fine and large ones in the Suburbs.

Inhabitants, their Number and Religion. The Inhabitants of this City and Suburbs are generally *Germans*, and computed to be upwards of Two Hundred Thousand Souls; whereof, the greater Part have adhered to the *Auspurg* Confession ever since the Year 1525. and the *Lutherans* alone are admitted to a Share in the Government: Yet all other Sects are tolerated, and allow'd a free Exercise of their Religion.

Churches, The Publick Buildings of this City are, First, Their Churches; whereof, there are two very famous, *viz.* St. *Mary*'s, and St. *Peter*'s; the former of which is, by much, the stateliest Fabrick in all *Prussia*, being very high-vaulted, and having in it exceeding fine Organs: Besides, it is said to have 48 Altars, 3722 Windows, and a Font, made at *Antwerp*, which cost 24000 *Rix-Dollars*, or 5400 Pounds *Sterling*.

Town-House Next, There is the *Town-House*, where the Magistrates sit. This is a very magnificent Fabrick, with an exceeding high Spire. It has abundance of noble Inscriptions in several Rooms, into which it is divided. The Court of Judicature here is very fine, being

all

all built with Free-Stone, and nam'd *Arlus*-House, from its Founder.

In this City are three Magazines; whereof, one is very considerable, and plentifully provided with all kinds of Stores and Ammunition for Land-Forces. *Three Magazines.*

Here is no University; but, however, a very famous College, with Professors of all Faculties; yet, who do not give the Degree of Doctor. Here is likewise a tolerable Exchange, for Merchants to meet in; The Palace of St. *Dominick*, a beautiful Edifice; A College for Jesuits, *&c.* *A College, Exchange, &c.*

The Jurisdiction of *Dantzic* extends to above 40 *English* Miles Circumference. It sends two Deputies to the *Diet* of *Poland*, as I have observ'd before, in the *First Volume* of this Book. The Absolute Government of it is in the Hands of Thirty Senators, Elders, or Magistrates; whereof, the greatest part are Persons of Learning, tho' some few are Merchants, but of no other Trade. None of the Clergy can be of this Magistracy, tho' any Foreigners may; yet, none of any other Religion but the *Lutheran*, except the *Calvinist*, whereof there must always be Four in the whole Senate. *Jurisdiction and Government.*

The Senators, when once created, continue the same for Life. The first, and chiefest among them, are the Four *Burgomasters*, or, as they call them, *Proconsuls*; out of which a *President* is chosen every Year, Under these, there are Thirteen *Consuls*, who chuse the aforesaid *Burgomasters* out of their Body, as often as they die away. They likewise *Senators and their Division.*

likewise have the Chusing of all other Officers, belonging as well to the Old, as the New City.

The Twelve Scabins, and Syndic. There are Twelve *Scabins*, or Judges, for all manner of Process; from whom there lie Appeal to the Thirteen *Consuls*, and Four *Burgomasters*; and from thence, to the Court of *Poland*. The Thirtieth Senator is their *Syndic*, or Orator; who is like a Master of the Ceremonies, to receive and compliment any Foreign Ministers or Agents: He takes Place of all the *Scabins*, as the *Consuls* and *Burgomasters* do of him.

Burgrave, to represent the King. The King nominates every Year, out of the *Consuls* or *Burgomasters*, a *Burgrave*, to represent his Person in the *Senate*: And all Sentences of Death must be sign'd by him, in the King's Name; for no body can be executed here without such Signing. I may take notice to Your *Excellency*, that there is a Distinction in Executing Criminals of this City; for Natives must always be executed before *Arlus*-House; and Foreigners, near one of the Gates of the City, where the Prison lies. All that are executed in the City, are beheaded: But all Thieves and Robbers are to be hang'd about two Miles out of Town, at a famous Gallows, supported by four Pillars of Brick.

Centumviri, their Power. To represent the Grievances of the People, and to maintain their Privileges, there are an Hundred *Burghers* chosen, to inspect the Conduct of the *Senate*. They have likewise a Vote in Electing the Clergy, in Conjunction with the *Senate*. Within this City, and its Juris-

Jurisdiction, there are no Bishops, but only a College of the Clergy, who have no Power, except to examine such as are design'd to be Elected Priests by the *Senate* and *Centumviri*; the manner of whose Election is this.

Manner of Electing and Ordaining Priests.

The Candidate first makes his Application to the Clergy, to examine him; which done, they give him a *Certificate*, that they think him capable, and allow him a Liberty to preach: After which, the People or Congregation of some Parish present him to the *Senate* and *Centumviri*, desiring he may be Elected for their Minister; when, by Plurality of Voices, he is Elected accordingly, and thereupon sent back to the College of the Clergy, to be Ordain'd; which is perform'd by Imposition of Hands, Reading of Prayers, and some other Ceremonies. This is likewise the Manner of Electing and Ordaining the Clergy in most *Lutheran* Countries.

Four Roman Catholick Churches.

In this City there are four *Roman*-Catholick Churches; whereof, one is the King's Chappel, and the rest are for Monks: There are also two for *Calvinists*, where the *Senate* has no Power to nominate the Clergy. I may here observe to Your *Excellency*, That in *Dantzic* there is a particular Custom, relating to Marriage; which is, That there is a *Roman*-Catholick Official, a Priest, who, by his Power, can oblige any Person to marry a Woman that he has but promis'd, or given any Present to whatsoever, though the Party never meant any such thing; which occasions a great deal of Confusion and Disorder.

As

King's Power and Revenues here. As for the King's Power in this City, he can save any Body's Life that he pleases, tho' condemn'd to die by the Magistrates. To him half the Port-Customs come: And one Mill brings him in every Hour of the Day and Night, 24 Gold-*Ducats*. This Mill is mov'd by the *Rodawn*, which runs thro' the City. It grinds such a great Quantity of Corn all the Year round, that its Revenue amounts to 4320 Pounds *Sterling* to the State, and the King, beside the Profit made by the Proprietors. The City is oblig'd to put the King's *Effigies* on one Side of their Coin, tho' they commonly have their own Arms on the other. When the King comes thither, they are to treat him and his Court for three Days together: But, however, he can bring but a few of his Guards into the City. The *Dantzickers* are oblig'd to have always a Secretary at the Court of *Poland*; who, as Dr. *Connor* says, in his Time, was one Mr. *Alberti*, an ingenious Gentleman, now, or lately, *Syndic* of *Dantzic*.

City-Power and Privileges. As for the City-Privileges; They can coin their own Money without the King's Leave, chuse their Magistrates, make their own Laws, and determine absolutely in Matters of Debt, to the value of 500 *Guilders*; but where the Action exceeds that Sum, an Appeal lies to the Tribunal of *Poland*: Yet, in such Case, the *Appellant* is oblig'd to lay down 100 *Guilders* in the Town-house, before he can proceed; and this is, to deter People from making such Appeals; for the *Dantzickers* do not much care that any of their Money should

should get into *Poland*, but where they cannot help it.

This City has always above 2000 Soldiers in Service, and they can easily maintain 12000; but in Cases of Necessity, they have been known to have rais'd 60000. For Ships, they have no Men of War, but abundance of Merchant-men, of 3 or 400 Tuns each, and 30 or 40 Guns apiece. They never Trade so far as the *East* or *West-Indies*; but into the *Streights*, and all over *Europe*, they do. *Force by Land and Sea.*

Here it may not be improper to give Your *Excellency* some short Account of their present Coin in *Dantzick*: But first, by way of Digression, I may observe, that the Coin which the *Teutonic Order* brought into *Prussia* not proving sufficient to furnish that Country with Money, those *Knights* soon began to set up Mints, and to coin Money of their own there; which they perform'd with so much accuracy, that most Nations have allow'd, that, where-ever invented, the Art of Coining was there first brought to Perfection. This has been confirm'd by the great Antiquary, *Spelman*; who was of Opinion, that our *English* Word *Sterling* came from the *Easterlings*, a People of *Prussia*; and who coming from thence, into *England*, first taught us the Art of Refining, and Coining purer Silver than we had before made use of. *First Coin in* Prussia.

The *Species* of Money now Current in *Prussia*, or rather in *Dantzic*, are these: Gold-*Ducats*, *Ourzs*, *Choustacks* and *Chelons*. *Present Coin in* Dantzic.

A *Ducat* is worth two *Rix-Dollars*, or 9 Shillings *Engliſh*: An *Ourt* is a Silver Coin, equal to the *French* Piece of 15 *Sous*, and worth 18 *Groſſes* of *Dantzic*, and 30 of *Poland*: A *Chouſtack* is of the value of 6 *Dantzic-Groſſes*, or 10 *Poliſh*: And as for their *Chelons*, three of them make one of their *Groſſes*. The farther Difference between the *Poliſh* Money and theirs, ſtands thus: The *Tinfe*, that is worth 30 *Groſſes* of *Poliſh Chelons*, is worth but 18 of thoſe of *Dantzic*: The *Ducat*, which is of the value of 12 *Franks* of *Poliſh Chelons*, is worth but 7 of the Current Money here: Five *Chouſtacks*, or an *Ourt* and two *Chouſtacks*, make a *Livre* of *Dantzic*-Money; becauſe 5 *Chouſtacks* make 30 *Groſſes*, and 30 *Groſſes* make 20 Pence.

How often taken and regain'd.

This City of *Dantzic* was taken from the *Danes*, by *Sabiſlaus*, Grandſon to *Swentorohus*, about the Year 1186; and was ſeiz'd by the *Poles* ſome ſhort time after. The Knights of the *Teutonic* Order made themſelves Maſters of it in 1305; and Wall'd it round in 1314. *Caſimir* III. King of *Poland*, ſurnam'd The *Great*, regain'd it in 1454, and granted very great Privileges to the Citizens; who afterwards declaring for the *Auſpurg*-Confeſſion, ſided with *Maximilian* of *Auſtria*, againſt *Stephen Batori*; inſomuch that the latter proſcrib'd, and even beſieg'd them in 1577. but however, by the Mediation of other Princes, they were reſtor'd to their Religion and Liberties in 1597.

In

In 1656. they vigorously repuls'd the *Suedes*, and adher'd to the Interest of *John Casimir*, King of *Poland*: And at present they make one of the Members of this State, having been admitted to a Suffrage in the Election of the *Polish* Monarchs, in the Year 1632.

Admitted to Vote in Election of Polish Kings.

This, my Lord, is what I have been able to gather from Dr. *Connor*'s Memoirs, and the best Authors that have writ any thing of the Trade of *Poland*, and of the famous City of *Dantzic*, and wherein, if I may not be so happy as to correspond every where with your *Excellency*'s greater Knowledge of those matters, I hope, at least, I may be excus'd upon account of my good will to entertain you, and the publick, as far as my assistance went, which, if granted, will abundantly recompence the Endeavours of,

My LORD,

Your Excellency's

Most Humble Servant,

J. S.

LETTER VIII.

To the Right Honourable CHARLES Earl of *Burlington*.

Of the Origin of the Teutonic Order, *and the Succeſſion of all its Great-*Maſters *in the* Holy-Land, Pruſſia, *and* Germany, *together with its preſent* State *in the Empire.*

MY LORD,

DR. *Connor* having deſign'd this Letter for your *Lordſhip*'s Entertainment, and not having had leiſure to accompliſh it himſelf, by reaſon of the urgency of his Profeſſion, deſired of me to Addreſs it for him; but upon a juſt Reflection on the meanneſs of my Abilities, and an awful Regard to your *Lordſhip*'s Grandeur, I found I had more than ordinary reaſon to decline it: Yet, however, upon balancing your goodneſs with your great Quality, and conſidering my well meaning at the ſame time with my attempt, I hop'd I might not be ſo unfortunate as to Offend if I undertook it, and the rather, becauſe of the great conformity which the ſubject I were to write of, had with the hopes which the Nation has in you.

My

My LORD,

Your Lordship will here find, that this *Order* was first founded to reward and encourage Great Actions, and that particularly in the *German* Nation, whence it came to have the Title of *Teutonic*; for when the Emperour *Frederic Barberossa* had engaged in the *Crusade* for recovery of the *Holy-Land*, a great number of *German* Nobility and Gentry joyn'd his Army as Volunteers. Of this *Crusade* were several other great Princes of *Europe*, such as *Philip* King of *France*; *Richard* I. King of *England*; *Frederic* Duke of *Suabia*; the Dukes of *Austria* and *Bavaria*; *Philip* Earl of *Flanders*; *Florant* Earl of *Holland*, *&c.* After this Emperor's Death, the *Germans* being before *Acon*, or *Ptolemais* which they then besieged, chose for their Leaders *Frederick* Duke of *Suabia*, second Son to the aforesaid Emperour; and *Henry* Duke of *Brabant*. Under these Generals they behav'd themselves so well, both at the taking of *Acon*, *Jerusalem*, and other places of the *Holy-Land*, that *Henry* King of *Jerusalem*, the *Patriarch*, and several other Princes, thought themselves oblig'd to do something extraordinary in honour of the *German* Nation. Hereupon they immediately resolv'd to erect an *Order* of Knights of that Nation, under the protection of St. *George*, but afterwards they chang'd that Saint for the Virgin *Mary*, by reason that she had an Hospital already founded on Mount *Sion* at *Jerusalem* for the relief of *German* Pilgrims, of the manner of building which, *Ashmole*, in his *Order* of the *Garter* gives this following account.

Origin of Teutonic Order.

Who built their Hospital at Jerusalem.

He says, that in the time of the Holy-War, a wealthy Gentleman of *Germany*, who dwelt at *Jerusalem*, commiserating the condition of his Countrymen coming thither on Devotion, and neither understanding the language of that place, nor knowing where to lodge, receiv'd them hospitably into his House, and gave them all manner of suitable Entertainment. Afterwards obtaining leave of the Patriarch, he erected a Chappel for them, and Dedicated it to the Virgin *Mary*, whence the Knights that were established there afterwards, came to have the Title of *Equites Mariani*. Other *German* Gentlemen contributed largely to the maintaining and encreasing this Charitable Work, insomuch, that in a short time these Knights became very numerous and wealthy, and gave themselves to Military Employments, and to acts of Piety and Charity.

Their Order confirm'd, and by what Title.

In the Year 1190 they elected their first Great Master, *Henry Walpot*, and in the Year following had their Order confirm'd, upon the request of the Emperour *Henry* VI. by the *Bull* of Pope *Celestine* III. under the Title of *Teutonic*, or *Dutch* Knights, of the Hospital of St. *Mary* the Virgin, vowing Poverty, Obedience, and Chastity, and obliging themselves to receive none but *Germans* into their *Order*.

Another Hospital; with their removal into Germany and Prussia.

After they had thus receiv'd Confirmation from the Papal See, some rich Citizens of *Breme* and *Lubeck* joyning with them, and making large Contributions, another Hospital was erected for them in the City of *Acon*, or *Ptolemais* in *Syria*. But after that City, together

gether with *Jeruſalem*, and all the *Holy-Land* had been taken by the *Sarazens*, under the Command of *Saladin*, having been in the poſſeſſion of the *Chriſtians* for more than 87 Years before. One *Hermannus*, then Great *Maſter*, with the remaining Knights, remov-ed into *Germany*, on whom the Emperor *Frederic* XI. and Pope *Honorius* III. (or as ſome will have it, *Conrade*, Duke of *Maſovia* in 1226.) in the Year 1229 beſtow'd the Province of *Pruſſia*, where having Conquer'd that Nation, and reduc'd it from Paganiſm to Chriſtianity, they built the City of *Marienburg*, or *Mary-Town*; and in the Year 1340, fix'd the Reſidence of their Great Maſters there. *Marienburg built.*

This Country they enjoy'd till about the Year 1525, when *Albert*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, the laſt *Great Maſter* of this Order, by a Solemn Renunciation became Feudatory to *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, who rais'd *Pruſſia* to a Dukedom, and made this Marqueſs firſt Duke thereof; but however, ſome of the Knights diſliking this Action, proceeded to Elect another *Great Maſter*, which was *Walter de Cronberg*, and forthwith leaving *Pruſſia*, ſeated themſelves in *Germany*, where they continue at this day, tho' in no great Reputation, except, that the younger Sons of the *German* Princes are commonly admitted of their Order. *Forſake Pruſſia, and wherefore.*

Their Statutes were compos'd after the Model of thoſe of the *Knights Hoſpitallers*, and *Knights Templars*, at this day the *Knights of Malta*; but nevertheleſs, to diſtinguiſh them from theſe Orders, their Habit was ordain'd to be a white Mantle, with a plain black Croſs *Their Statutes, Habit, Number, and Manners.*

on the Breast, tho' others will have it to have been a black Cross *Voided* with a Cross-*Potence*. This Cross they were also to have upon white Banners, as likewise upon their Shields, and in their Coats of Arms: They were moreover enjoyn'd to live conformable to the Order and Rules of St. *Austin*. Their first number was 24 Lay-Brothers, and 7 Priests; yet *Heysse*, in his History of the Empire, *Tome* I. says, they were at first 40. They both were allow'd to wear Armour and Swords, and might Celebrate Mass in that Habit. None of them shav'd their Beards, but by their *Order* were oblig'd to let them grow, and to sleep upon sacks of Straw: But however, this, with their other primitive Injunctions soon vanish'd.

Are much favour'd by several Princes.

This order being establish'd after the manner as we have shew'd before, all Christian Princes endeavour'd to give them encouragement; and among the rest, the Pope and Emperor gave them particular proofs of their Favour and Liberality. *Philip* King of *France* also being willing to do the like on his part, made them great presents, and moreover, granted their Great *Master* a liberty to wear the Flower-deluces on the 4 extremities of their Cross.

Great Masters in Prussia.

Their Power and Force in War will appear in the following succinct account, and Series of their several *Great Masters*.

I *Great Master*, 1190.

Their first *Great Master*, as I observ'd before, was *Henry Walpot*, a Native of *Germany*, Elected in the Year 1190, who died, and was buried at *Acon*, or *Ptolemais*.

The

The Second *Great Master* of this *Order* was *Otho de Kerpen*, a Nobleman of *Germany*, who after having enjoy'd this Office but 6 Years died, and was buried at *Acon*. II *Great Master*, 1200.

The Third *Great Master* was *Herman Barth* of *Alsace*, who was Elected under Pope *Innocent* III. and the Emperour *Philip* II. he presided over these Knights only 4 Years, then died, and was buried at *Acon*. Under these two *Great Masters* this *Order* first began to encrease and flourish. III *Great Master*, 1206.

The fourth *Great Master* was *Herman a Salzen*, a Nobleman of *Misnia*, under the several Pontificates of Pope *Innocent* III. *Honorius*, and *Gregory* IX. and in the Reigns of the Emperor's *Otho* and *Frederic* II. This *Master* obtain'd great Privileges for his *Order*, both from the aforesaid Popes and Emperors. And *John* King of *Jerusalem*, for their having protected him against *Conrade* King of *Syria*, added to the Arms of this *Order*, a Cross-*Potence Or*, which were the proper Ensigns of that Kingdom. In his time *Conrade*, Marques of *Thuringen* was admitted of the *Order*. He had above 2000 *German* Noblemen and Knights in his *Order* at once, all which he govern'd for about 30 Years. During his Administration, his *Order* having been driven out of the *Holy-Land* by the *Sarazens*, setled in *Prussia* to the number of 20000, and by help of the *Poles*, soon expell'd the Pagan *Prussians* out of the Province of *Culmigeria*, He lies buried at *Marienburg*, which he built. IV *Great Master*, 1210.

The

V *Great Master*, 1240. The Fifth *Great Master* was *Conrade* Marques of *Thuringen*, who was Elected under the Pontificat of *Celestine* IV. and the Reign of the Emperour *Frederic* II. He very much augmented the Conquests of his *Order*, and restor'd many ruinous Fabricks. He built *Koningsberg*, in Ducal-*Prussia*, and lies buried at *Marienburg*.

VI *Great Master*, 1252. The Sixth *Great Master* was *Poppo ab Osternaw*, in the time of Pope *Innocent* IV. and of the Emperour *Conrade* IV. He had several glorious Conquests over the *Prussians*, *Livonians*, and *Swentopelus* Duke of *Pomerania*, but at length, before the City of *Lignitz*, was kill'd and routed by the *Tartars*, who had almost over-run all *Sarmatia* (*Poland*) and was afterwards buried at *Uladislaw*. It is said that the aforesaid *Swentopelus* had been so extreamly beaten by these Knights, that he was forc'd to clap up a Peace with them, and afterwards on his Death-bed, earnestly recommended to his Children, to preserve the Friendship he had Contracted: But however, *Mestowin*, his eldest Son forgetting his Father's Orders, declar'd War anew against them, but being likewise beaten, the Knights over-run all *Pomerania*, and at length forc'd this Duke to a Peace: And moreover, 3 of his Brothers, whereof the Eldest was nam'd *Sambor*, became Knights of this *Order*.

VII *Great Master*, 1263. The Seventh *Great Master* of the *Teutonic Order* was *Johannes Sangerhusensis*, who took upon him that Office under the Pontificat of *Alexander*

xander IV. He very much allay'd the Insolence of the Pagan *Prussians*, and in great measure, regain'd the credit of his *Order* forfeited to the *Tartars*. He Rul'd 12 Years, and lies buried at *Treves*. In his time the City of *Brandenburg* was built.

The Eighth *Great Master* was *Hartman* Count of *Heidelberg*, who was Elected in the time of Pope *Clement* IV. and of the Emperour *Rodolfe* I. He was a very industrious Person, and got great ground of the *Prussians*. In his time the Castle of *Marienburg* was built in the Year 1281. He dy'd, and was buried at *Venice*. VIII *Great Master*, 1275.

The Ninth *Great Master* of this Order was *Buchardus à Swenden*, Elected in the time of Pope *John*, and the Emperour *Rodolfe* I. Under his Administration of Affairs the *Prussians* were totally reduc'd. After 7 Years enjoyment of his Office, he Abdicated it, and liv'd afterwards at *Rhodes*, where he lies buried. IX *Great Master*, 1283.

The Tenth *Great Master* was *Conrade de Feuchtwangen*, who was Elected in the time of the Emperour *Rodolfe* I. and Pope *Nicholas* IV. Altho' this *Order* made considerable progress under his Administration, yet, at length, it receiv'd a great check in *Syria*, where the City of *Acon*, which had been the chief Seat of this *Order* for some time, was taken by the *Souldan* of *Ægypt*. He died at *Prague*, and was buried at *Trebnicz*. X *Great Master*, 1290.

The Eleventh *Great Master* was *Godfrey* Count of *Hohenloh*, who was Elected, *Adol-* XI *Great Master*, 1297.

phus

phus being Emperour, and *Celestine* V. Pope. He was a *Venetian* born, and govern'd this *Order* 10 Years; he retook *Riga* in *Livonia* from the *Russians*, and caus'd its Fortifications to be demolished, but not long after he restor'd the Inhabitants to their antient Privileges, having built a Castle there to awe them. He at length resign'd his Office, and dy'd in *Germany*.

XII *Great Master*, 1307. The Twelfth *Great Master* was *Sigfridus de Feuchtwangen*, in the time of *Albert* Duke of *Austria*'s being Emperour, and *Clement* Pope. He remov'd his Seat from *Marpurg* to the Castle of *Marienburg*; for this *Order* had resided there ever since their being oblig'd to leave *Syria*. This Master rul'd only 2 Years, and died and was buried at *Marienburg*.

XIII *Great Master*, 1309. The Thirteenth *Great Master* was *Charles Beffart*, Elected in the Reign of the Emperour *Henry*, and the Pontificate of Pope *Clement* V. He was a very Wise and Warlike Person, and in the Year 1312 founded the Castle of *Memula* in *Courland*, to hinder the Incursions of the *Lithuanians*. Upon his return from *Rome*, whither he had been cited for, and cleared of Male-Administration, he died at *Vienna*, where he lies buried.

XIV *Great Master*, 1322. The Fourteenth *Great Master* was *Vernerus Urselensis*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Lewis* V. and Pope *John*. He executed his Trust with a great deal of Fidelity and Bravery, and was afterwards Murther'd by a Brother of the *Order*, one *John Bunsdorfius*, while he

he was going out of the Church from *Vespers*.

The Fifteenth *Great Master* was *Lewis* D. of *Brunswick*. He was a very Prudent and Pious Man, but rul'd only four Years. XV *Great Master*, 1325.

The Sixteenth *Great Master* was *Districhus* Count *Algemburg*, Elected when he was 80 Years old. He was a Person of Great Eloquence, Authority and Justice. After having built St. *Mary*'s Church at *Marienburg*, he died at *Thorn*, and was buried at St. *Anns* in *Marienburg*. XVI *Great Master*, 1329.

The Seventeenth *Great Master* was *Rodolfe* Duke of *Saxony*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Lewis* V. and Pope *Benedict* XI. He gather'd great Forces together, and Besieg'd and took *Neumarcovia*. In the Interim the *Lithuanians* invaded *Prussia*, over-running all with Fire and Sword, which this good *Master* took so much to heart, that he first became Mad, then was deposed from his Office, and afterwards died of Grief at *Marienwerder*, where he was buried. XVII *Great Master*, 1339.

The Eighteenth *Great Master* was *Henry de Desmer*, or *Tuchmer*, Elected in the Pontificate of *Clement* VI. He had a Famous Battle with the *Lithuanians* and *Russians*, wherein he kill'd above 10000 of the Enemy. He died and was buried at *Marienburg*. XVIII *Great Master*, 1342.

The Nineteenth *Great Master* was *Henry de Kniprodien*, Elected in the time of Pope *Clement* VI, and of the Emperor *Charles* III. XIX *Great Master*, 1348.

The

The foregoing War with the *Lithuanians* and *Russians* broke out a fresh in his time, wherein the Great Duke of *Lithuania*, *Keystutus*, was taken Prisoner and carried to *Marienburg*, whence he afterwards escap'd by means of a Servant. In this *Great Master*'s time, one of the Sons of the aforesaid Great Duke became a Christian at *Koningsberg*, and afterwards was made a Prince of the Empire, by the Emperour *Charles* IV. During his Administration, which was about 31 Years, this *Order* abounded in Learned Men. He died at *Marienburg*, and was there buried.

XX *Great Master*, 1379. The Twentieth *Great Master* was *Conrade Zolner*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Wenceslaus*, and of Pope *Urban* VI. He had several contests with the *Lithuanians* and *Samogitians*, during the several Reigns of *Keystutus*, *Jagello*, *Votoldus*, and *Suidrigielo*, Great Dukes of *Lithuania*. He died and was buried at *Marienburg*, after 8 Years Administration of the Government of this *Order*.

XXI *Great Master*, 1388. The Twenty first *Great Master* was *Conrade de Valenroden*, Elected during the Papacy of Pope *Boniface*. He was a Person of a very Warlike Disposition, but withal of an odd Temper: He hated and refus'd his Ecclesiastical Brothers access to him at the hour of his Death. In his time this *Order* made a Descent upon *Lithuania*, by way of the River *Niemen*, and built three Magazines near the Castle of *Cowno*, by help of which they made great devastations in that Country for a considerable time.

The

The Twenty second *Great Master* was *Conrade de Jungingen.* He was of a very peaceable Temper, and therefore not much belov'd by his *Order.* However, he rul'd 12 Years, and afterwards died at *Marienburg*, and was there buried. XXII *Great Master*, 1394.

The Twenty third *Great Master* was *Ulric de Jungingen*, Brother to the aforesaid *Conrade.* He was Elected in the time of the Emperour *Rupert*, and of Pope *Gregory* XII. He was of a Warlike Temper, and to that degree, that he deviated not a little from his *Order*: He Persecuted his Brothers, and took several of their Possessions from them. After several Wars had with the *Poles* and *Lithuanians*, *Jagello*, King of *Poland*, and *Vitoldus*, Great Duke of *Lithuania*, gave him a total overthrow, wherein this *Great Master* with about 200 *Commendadors*, and 5000 other Knights was kill'd, and his General taken Prisoner, altho' at the first onset the *Lithuanians* lost about 7000 Men. XXIII *Great Master*, 1404.

The Twenty fourth *Great Master* was *Henry* Count of *Plaven*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Sigismund*, and Pope *John.* This Person was resolv'd to revenge the late overthrow on the *Poles*, but before he could effect any thing considerable, he was depos'd, thrown into Prison at *Engelsburg*, and thence remov'd to *Leckstег*, where, after 7 years confinement he died in Chains, and was buried at *Marienburg.* XXIV *Great Master*, 1406.

The

XXV *Great Master*, 1414. The Twenty fifth *Great Master* was *Michael de Sterbergen*, Steward of the Houshold to the Emperour *Sigismund*. In the very first year of his Government *Jagello* and *Vitoldus* took from him and destroy'd several Cities, but were at length forc'd to retire. He govern'd this *Order* 9 years, but afterwards desiring his *Quietus*, he obtain'd it, died at *Dantzic*, and was buried at *Marienburg*.

XXVI *Great Master*, 1323. The Twenty sixth *Great Master* was *Paul de Rusdorfien*, Elected in the time of Pope *Martin*: During his Administration several of the Provinces and Cities of *Prussia* shook off the *Teutonic* Yoak, and revolted to *Casimir* IV. King of *Poland*. He enjoy'd this Office nine Years also, but dying was buried at *Marienburg*.

XXVII *Great Master*, 1432. The Twenty seventh *Great Master* was *Conrade ab Herlingshausen*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Albert* III. This *Great Master* treated *Casimir* King of *Poland* at *Thorn*, where at that time there was an inviolable Peace struck up between them. This Person had no Wars during his Regency, and at last died of Grief, on account of his Brother's perverseness. He was buried at *Marienburg*.

XXVIII *Great Master*, 1450. The Twenty eighth *Great Master* was *Lewis ab Herlingshausen*, Elected in the time of the Emperour *Frederic* III. During his Administration a farther part of *Prussia* revolted to the aforesaid *Casimir*, to whom also the Garrison of *Marienburg* sold that City for 476000 *Florens*, together with several other Cities and Castles. Afterwards the King of *Poland*

Poland enters again into a Peace with this *Order*, by which means he obtain'd *Pomerania*, for which the *Poles* had conteſted with theſe Knights for upwards of 150 Years, This *Great Maſter* died and was buried at *Koningsberg*.

The Twenty ninth *Great Maſter* of this *Order* was *Henry Rhews*, Count of *Plauen*, Elected in the time of the Emperor *Frederic* III. He only govern'd eleven Weeks, and then died and was buried at *Koningsberg*. XXIX. *Great Maſter*, 1467.

The Thirtieth *Great Maſter* was *Henry* Count of *Richtenberg*, Elected in the time of the Emperor *Frederic* III. and of Pope *Sixtus* IV. He was a Man of a very turbulent and inexorable temper, for he threw *Theodore* a *Pruſſian* Biſhop into Chains, and ſuffer'd him to die with Hunger. He govern'd this *Order* twelve Years, and then died at *Koningsberg*, and was buried there. XXX *Great Maſter*. 1468.

The Thirty firſt *Great Maſter* was *Martin Truchſes* of *Uveczhauſen*, Elected in the time of the Emperor *Frederic* III. and of Pope *Sixtus* IV. He paid Homage and Obedience to *Caſimir* King of *Poland*, died at *Koningsberg*, and was buried there. XXXI *Great Maſter*, 1480.

The Thirty ſecond *Great Maſter* was *John de Tiefen*, a *Swiſs*, Elected when *Maximilian* I. was Emperor, and *Julius* Pope. The firſt Year he ſwore Allegiance to *Albert* King of *Poland*, and in the next aſſiſted that King againſt the *Valachians*, but by whom he XXXII *Great Maſter*, 1489.

was defeated and killed. He was buried at *Koningsberg*.

XXXIII *Great Master*, 1498. The Thirty third *Great Master* was *Frederic* Duke of *Saxony*, and Marquiss of *Thuringen*: This Person refus'd to do Homage to the King of *Poland*, and therefore his Dominions were very much ravag'd by the *Poles* for 12 Years together, and he excluded his Country, at what time he died.

XXXIV *Great Master*, 1512. The Thirty fourth and last *Great Master* of the *Teutonic Order* in *Prussia* was *Albert* Marquess of *Brandenburg*, Nephew to *Sigismund* I. King of *Poland*. He was Elected in the time of *Maximilian* the Emperor, and Pope *Julius*. The Chapter of this *Order* chose him in hopes that being so near a Kinsman, he might prevail upon the King of *Poland*, his Uncle to restore to them what had been taken from them by the *Poles*; but this *Great Master* was so far from answering their expectation, that he likewise refus'd to Swear Allegiance to the King of *Poland*, and fortify'd all his Cities for his Defence, whence it follow'd, that he drew a bloody War upon himself, wherein great numbers were frequently slain and taken on both sides; the particulars of the chiefest of his Actions I thought might not be unacceptable to your Lordship, and which are as follows.

Dantzic Besieg'd by Albert. In the Year 1519, the War broke out between him and his Uncle, and some few places were lost and taken on both sides; but in 1529, *Wolfang* Duke of *Schonemburg*, General of the *Teutonic* Army, which consisted of about

about 10000 Foot, and 4000 Horse, sat down before *Dantzick*, and from the Bishop's Hill (vulgarly so call'd) threw away near 4000 Bombs into the Town, to little or no purpose, whilst the Besiegers were not a little incommoded by the Town-Cannon, for scarce a Man durst shew his Head, but he had 40 shot at him. This so discouraged the Besiegers, that the major part of them soon discover'd their Inclinations to be gone, and for that purpose began to Mutiny against their Officers. Whilst they were thus wavering in their Resolutions, and scarce doing any Duty but by compulsion, the *Polish* Army appear'd, being 12000 Horse, sent by the King to raise the Siege. It was now high time for the Besiegers to scamper, which they immediately set about with such Precipitation, that the *Poles* found it no difficult matter to overtake even their Foot; yet, however, they kill'd some and took others Prisoners. After this the King's Army took in *Dirschow*, *Stargardie*, and the strong Castle of *Choinicz*, and afterwards proceeded on with so great Vigor and Diligence, that most of the Cities and Castles of the *Order* Surrender'd themselves. By these means the *Teutonic* Knights were totally expell'd *Prussia*, which their *Great Master Albert* perceiving, as likewise that he was no longer able to contend with so powerful a Monarch as him of *Poland*, tho' his Ancestors had formerly done it for many Years, yet then they were in a better condition than he at present was in, resolv'd to submit himself and his *Order* to his Uncle's Mercy, which he not long afterwards did in the publick Market-place of *Cracow*.

Siege rais'd by the Poles.

Albert submits to Sigismund.

For this Purpose a Throne was erected for the King, much after the same nature with that wherein he is wont to take the Homage and Oaths of his Subjects after his Coronation, as your Lordship may observe in the Letter to my Lord *Marlborough*; then the Marques delivering up the Ensigns of his *Order* to the King, and swearing all manner of Allegiance to him, his Majesty return'd him the Ensigns of *Prussia*, quarter'd with the *Polish*, and at the same time created him a Duke of part of that Country, which from thence forward has had the Name of Ducal *Prussia*, and continu'd all along in his Family to this Day.

Great Masters in Germany.

The *Teutonic Order* being thus expell'd *Prussia*, they transferr'd their *Chapter* to *Mergentheim*, or as some say, to *Marienthall*, in *Franconia*, where they chose

XXXV *Great Master*, 1531.

Walter de Cronberg for their Thirty fifth *Great Master* and Administrator of *Prussia*. This *Great Master* appeal'd to the Emperor concerning the wrong done to his *Order* by *Albert*, as likewise got *Albert* Excommunicated by the Pope. He afterwards took his Seat in the General *Diet* of the Empire, equal with the Archbishops, as being *Great Master* of the *Teutonic Order*. He died after 18 Years Administration of this Office, and was buried at *Mergentheim*.

XXXVI *Great Master*, 1543.

The Thirty sixth *Great Master* was *Wolfang Schutzbar*, otherwise call'd *Milchling*, Elected in the *Chapter* at *Spire* the 16th of *April*. He had been Provincial Commander of the Country

Country of *Hesse*, and was one of the first that went to the assistance of the Emperour *Charles* V. in his Wars about Religion. He recover'd the Seat of this *Order* at *Marpurg*, which had been usurp'd by the Landtgrave of *Hesse*. After several more famous Actions he dy'd in the Year 1566.

The Thirty seventh *Great Master* was *George Hundt de Menckheim* Governour of the Circle of *Franconia*. He died after 6 years Regency at *Mergentheim*, and was buried there in the Year 1572. XXXVII *Great Master*, 1566.

The Thirty eighth *Great Master* was *Henry de Bobenhausen*, Elected at the General Assembly of the Knights at *Ulm* upon the *Danube*. This *Great Master*, upon *George Frederic* Marquess of *Brandenburg*'s possessing himself of the Title and Dutchy of *Prussia*, thought himself oblig'd in the Name of his *Order* to enter Protestations against it. He resign'd his Office to the *Chapter* after 8 Years Administration. XXXVIII *Great Master*, 1572.

The Thirty Ninth *Great Master* of this *Order*, and Administrator of *Prussia* was *Maximilian* Arch-Duke of *Austria*, who had earnestly Sollicited the Electors for that Charge, and offer'd to wear the Habit of the *Order*: Afterwards being invited to the Crown of *Poland*, this *Order* was in great hopes of being restored to their Dominions of *Prussia*, but upon his being defeated by *Sigismund* III. they soon lost all those hopes. He nevertheless continu'd their *Great Master*, and being a brave Prince was nam'd for their General against XXXIX *Great Master*, 1587.

the *Turks* in *Hungary*, when he had a Company of Guards all Knights of the *Order*. He held his Administration 34 Years, and ended his days at *Inspruck*, where he was likewise buried.

XL *Great Master*, 1619. The Fourtieth *Great Master* was *Charles* Arch-Duke of *Austria*, who, after 5 years Regency died at *Madrid* whither he had been invited by the King of *Spain* to go his Vice-Roy into *Portugal*.

XLI *Great Master*, 1624. The Fourty first *Great Master* was *John Eustache de Westernach*, who was Elected at *Mergentheim* the 19th of *March*, in the Year 1625, and died 82 years old, in the Year of our Lord 1627.

XLII *Great Master*, 1627. The Fourty second *Great Master* was *Gaspard de Stadion* Provincial Commander of *Alsace* and *Burgundy*, and particular Commander of *Altschausen*. He after having governed this *Order* with great Reputation for fourteen years, desir'd the *Chapter* to Elect *Leopold William* Arch Duke of *Austria*, for his *Coadjutor* in the Administration of his Office; and which being done, he gave him the Cross of *Prussia* as a Testimony of his consent.

XLIII *Great Master*, 1644. The Fourty third *Great Master* was this *Leopold William* who succeeded *Stadion* by Virtue of his former Election. He govern'd this *Order* alone to the Year 1662, when he died at *Vienna* the 20th of *November*, and was buried there.

The

The same Year the *Chapter* was Conven'd, and would have chosen *Charles Joseph* Arch-Duke of *Austria* to have succeeded *Leopold William* his Brother, but he died the same Year, and thereby their designs were frustrated.

Afterwards the *Chapter* being Assembled at *Mergentheim*, in the Year 1664, chose for their Fourty fourth *Great Master* one of their own Knights, call'd *John Gaspard* of *Ambringens*, Provincial Commander of the Circle of *Austria*, and this they did to prevent the Intrigues which several Princes always made to get Elected to this Dignity. XLIV *Great Master*, 1664.

This *Great Master* Convening the *Chapter* at *Mariendal*, receiv'd Duke *Lewis Anthony* of *Neubourg*, Abbot of *Fescamp*, and third Son to *Philip William* Duke of *Neubourg*, into this *Order*. *A Prince of* Neubourg *Elected of the* Order.

Ceremony of Creation, and present State of Knights.

THe Ceremony was perform'd in the Great Church, whither he had been conducted by the *Great Master*, the *Commendadors* and Knights. The Counts of *Ottingen*, *Hatzenstein*, and *Fugger*, who had been nam'd Commissioners to inspect his Titles of Honour, reported upon Oath, that they had examin'd and found his Honour to be unquestionable. After which he was sworn to *Ceremony of Creation.*

Chastity, Poverty, and to go to the Wars against the Infidels whenever occasion should so require. When they gave him the white Mantle with the black Cross, being the Ensigns of this *Order*, and withal, pronounc'd these Words according to Custom. *We Promise to give you, as long as you live, Water, Bread, and a Habit of our* Order.

Elected likewise Coadjutor

Next day the *Great Master* propos'd to the *Chapter* to Elect this Prince for his Assistant in the Government of the *Order*, which the Electors desir'd time to consider of; and after several Meetings had about it, they answer'd, they were content to Elect him, providing he would sign a Capitulation offer'd him, which he agreeing to do, he was accordingly Elected.

Present State of Teutonic Order *in* Germany.

The *Teutonic Order* at present consists of 12 Provinces, which are, *Alsace* and *Burgundy* for one, *Coblentz*, *Austria*, and *Etsch*; these four still retain the Name of Provinces of the Jurisdiction of *Prussia*, as the eight following do that of *Germany*, being the Provinces of *Franconia*, *Hesse*, *Bressen*; *Westphalia*, *Lorrain*, *Thuringen*, *Saxony*, and *Utrecht*, altho' this last is now altogether under the Dominion of the *Hollanders*. Every one of these Provinces has its peculiar *Commanderys* of the *Commendadors*, of which the Provincial is Chief. Of these Provincial *Commendadors* there are 12, counting one for every Province. It is these *Commendadors* who compose the *Chapter* of the Electors. The *Great Master's* ordinary Residence has been at *Mariendal* in *Franco-*

Franconia, ever ſince this *Order* has been driven out of *Pruſſia*.

This, My *Lord*, is a ſhort account of the Origin, Progreſs, ſucceſſive *Great Maſters*, and preſent State of the *Teutonic Order*, which I hope, your *Lordſhip* will favourably accept, being all that the propos'd brevity of this Undertaking would admit of.

I am,

My *LORD*,

Your Lordſhip's

moſt Obedient

Humble Servant,

J. S.

LETTER

LETTER IX.

To Sir THOMAS MILLINGTON President of the College of Physicians.

Of the State of Learning, and present Language; of Natural Knowledge, and particularly of the Practise of Physick in Poland; *with an account of some Natural Things, and chiefly of a Disease in the Hair peculiar to the* Poles, *commonly call'd* Plica Polonica.

SIR,

THIS Letter courts your Acceptance on a double score, your Learning and your Profession. As to your Learning, tho' it will doubtless be on all Hands allow'd, that it has no need of Superstructure, yet nevertheless, sometimes it may require those Diversions which are here design'd, and possibly, in part, unknown to you: And as to your Profession, being highly sensible of my imperfect account of the state of Physick, especially in *Poland*, I thought no Protection so safe to pass it under as yours. My presumption, I hope, will be justifi'd upon Dr. *Connor*'s first intending these Subjects for your Perusal; and

and as to my Performance, I entirely submit that to your Candour and Generosity.

SIR,

In the Kingdom of *Poland*, and Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, there are two famous Universities, with all sorts of Professors. The former of these was Founded at *Cracow* by *Casimir* the *Great*, and was finish'd by *Jagello*, or *Uladislaus* V. in the Year 1401, conformable to the last Will and Testament of his Queen *Hedwigis*; And the latter at *Vilna*, being at first but an *Academy* Founded by King *Stephen*, but afterwards was erected into an University by Pope *Gregory* XIII. at the Request of *Valerian* Bishop of that City, who had very much augmented the Colleges and Endowments. *Two Universities.*

In both these Universities the Chief Study is to speak good *Latin*, for as to all parts of Polite Learning, the *Poles* are not so curious as in other Countries, yet have they a great many that will write good Verses, for their Genius is mightily bent that way; and besides, they are very apt to quote Classick Authors in their Discourse, and this particularly when they get Drunk, which is very frequently. Their Poet *Sarbievius Casimir* is no small Ornament to his Country, who, in his *Odes*, has endeavour'd to imitate *Horace*; and the Purity of Language is not contemptible. *Chief Study there.*

They have had several *Latin* Historians among them, such as *Cromerus*, *Starovolscius*, *&c.* who have all Written the *Annals* and *Constitutions* of their Country. They have likewise *Learning formerly.*

wise had some *Historians*, who have written in their own Language. They also have not wanted for Learned *Divines*, Great *Philosophers*, Famous *Astronomers*, *Logicians*, *&c.* The great Astronomer *Nicolaus Copernicus* was a Native of this Country, having had his Birth in the City of *Thorn* in Regal-*Prussia*. The reason why these Learned Men have not transmitted more to Posterity was, because that while they liv'd there was but little or no Printing in *Poland*, that Art having been but lately receiv'd in this Kingdom.

Oriental Languages dis-regarded.

Tho' the *Poles* are so extreamly expert in Speaking and Writing *Latin*, yet are they not curious in any of the Oriental Languages. They affect speaking *Latin* to that degree, that Dr. *Connor* has inform'd me, that he had a Servant while he was in *Poland*, that always us'd to talk to him in that Language; and I have moreover read, that almost all the Common People speak *Latin* fluently there, a proof of which you may please to observe in the first Volume of this History, in the Life of *Stephen Batori*, who very much promoted the Study of that Language.

Present Languages in Poland.

As the *Poles* have the same Origin with the *Muscovites*, *Bohemians*, *Croatians*, *Moravians*, *Silesians*, *Cassubians*, *Bulgarians*, *Rascians*, *Servians*, *Illyrians*, *&c.* so (*Cromerus* says) they have likewise the same Language with them, altho' they differ in *Dialects*, and that scarce to be understood by each other. Their terms of Mechanic Arts are chiefly borrow'd from the Ancient *Germans*, who formerly had, as still they have, frequent intercourses with this

this Country. Nay, there are at preſent whole Towns and Villages that make uſe of the *German* Tongue, that Nation having formerly planted ſeveral Colonies in this Kingdom. Alſo there are ſeveral of the Noble Families purely *German*, as may appear both by their Names and Coats of Arms. Likewiſe *Hebrew*, *Armenian*, *Ruſſian*, *Tartarian*, and in ſome places *Italian*, are frequently ſpoken in this Country.

Poliſh hard to Pronounce.

The *Poliſh* Language *Cromerus* allows, is neither ſo Copious, nor ſo eaſy to Pronounce as thoſe of other Nations, but as the *French*, *Italian*, *&c.* conſiſts chiefly of Vowels, that of *Poland* is made up in great meaſure with Conſonants, inſomuch, that you ſhall ſometimes meet with *Poliſh* Words that have ſeven or eight Conſonants together without any Vowel, or at moſt but one, interpos'd, an Example of which, Sir, you may have in the word *Chrzeſzez* (*Scarabæus*, a *Gad-Flie*,) this, with divers others in the *Poliſh* Tongue, ſcarce the Natives themſelves are able to Pronounce, yet they always have a ſort of liſping ſound of Vowels in their Pronunciation, tho' they do not write them.

Reaſons why the Poles affect Latin.

It muſt not be underſtood, however univerſally *Latin* is ſpoken in *Poland*, that the *Poles* have it from their Mothers, as the Common People have in ſome parts of *Hungary*, for they take pains to learn it from Maſters as other Nations do. The chiefeſt reaſons why they generally Affect it is, Firſt from their Natural Diſpoſitions to learn it. Secondly, By reaſon of the *Syntax* of their Mother-Tongue

Tongue the *Sclavonian*, which has great Affinity with that Language, for they both decline their Nouns, and Conjugate their Verbs as the *Romans* did. Thirdly, Becauſe in all the Villages throughout the Nation, they have School-maſters for that purpoſe, who are either Rectors of Pariſhes, or ſome other qualifi'd Perſons appointed by them, or by the Biſhop of the Dioceſs. And fourthly, becauſe in all Towns of Note, the *Jeſuits* have Colleges ſet apart to inſtruct Youth in that Language.

Have no ſolid Learning.

As for depth in any Learning or Sciences, Dr. *Connor* informs me, he could never meet with any Perſons in *Poland* ſo ſolidly vers'd in them, as he has done in other Nations, for that the *Poles*, as ſoon as they can ſpeak *Latin*, and diſcourſe of moſt matters in that Language, never think of any farther Knowledge, but believe they have acquir'd all the Learning, and all Accompliſhments that either Univerſities or Schools can give them, unleſs they be Perſons that make ſome particular Science their Profeſſion; As *Divines*, *Phyſicians*, and *Lawyers*, of all which I ſhall proceed to give ſome particular account, as they ſtand at preſent in that Nation.

How far that of Divines extends.

The *Divines* in *Poland* make all their Learning conſiſt in adapting *Ariſtotle*'s *Logicks*, and *Metaphyſicks* to their School-*Divinity*, ſo that you may every where hear them talk much of *Entities*, *Modes*, *Quiddities*, *Eſſences* of Things, and the like, for they value themſelves more in being well vers'd in the ſignification of *Logical*

gical Terms, than in the Nature of Things themselves, which they reason about. In this Country they have a particular Veneration for *Albertus Magnus*, and quote him to attest the Truth of any Assertion, in like manner as the *Spaniards* and *Italians* are accustom'd to do *Aristotle*, tho' they have not less respect for this last *Philosopher* than other Nations have. Yet, notwithstanding, they seldom take right his meaning, and particularly in matters that are Ambiguous, for they have Publish'd several large *Commentaries* upon him which do frequently contradict one another.

Their Divinity.

The *Polish Divines* are seldom well vers'd in Practical *Divinity*. They study but little the Old and New Testament. They make few Enquiries into the Practice of Primitive Christianity, and know little of *Church*-History. In a word, they trouble their Heads but seldom about convincing their Reason of the Sublimity and Goodness of the Christian Doctrine; implicit Faith, and Passive Obedience to Council and Church-Decisions being entirely their Guides. They will allow of no body's enquiring into the reasonableness of things, as if they should imagine, that a Law, or a Doctrine given by God should not be consistent with Reason. They have a more than ordinary respect for *Thomas Aquinas*, and *Scotus*, and their principal Erudition consists in being well Read in the School-Points converted by those two Great Men.

Lawyers; their number and study.

As for Lawyers there are a great number in *Poland*, and that chiefly at the two Great Tribunals of *Petricovia* and *Lublin*. These study the

the Civil-*Law*, tho' they have likewiſe ſeveral Statutes of their own which they term *Conſtitutions*.

Who ſeldom go to Law. The *Grandees* of the Kingdom ſeldom go to Law, for they generally decide their Quarrels by the Sword, bringing numerous Armies into the Field againſt each other: But if it happen ſometimes that they do condeſcend to ſubmit to Juſtice, even then their Pride will never allow them to refer their Caſe to any other Court than the Grand *Diet*. Alſo the *Poliſh* Nation in general is not much enclin'd to go to Law, by reaſon of the litigiouſneſs and corruption of the *Lawyers*, for the *Poles* have as little Opinion of the honeſty of that Profeſſion as any People in *Europe*.

A ſuppos'd Judgment on a Lawyer. Dr. *Connor* was once ſent for to a *Lawyer* that lay ſick at *Warſaw*. His Diſeaſe, the Dr. ſays, was a Cancer on his Tongue, which had ſwell'd it to that prodigious bigneſs, that it had not only fill'd all his Mouth, but alſo hung about an Inch out of it, inſomuch, that he could neither ſpeak one word, nor breath through his Lips, but had that benefit only by his Noſe. This Diſeaſe, the Dr. ſays, he at firſt judg'd to be incurable, and ſo in effect it prov'd, for he died ſoon after. This Perſon it ſeems had purchas'd a plentiful Eſtate by the Law, wherefore the People could not be perſwaded but that the cauſe of his Death was a Judgment upon him, believing it Juſt, I ſuppoſe, that that Tongue which had been the occaſion of wronging ſo many People, ſhould nevertheleſs do Juſtice on its Maſter.

As

As for *Physicians* in *Poland*, there are no great number there, and those few that are, for the most part are either *French*, *Italians*, or *Germans*, scarce any of the Natives caring to addict themselves to that Profession; for having little conveniency to improve themselves in it in their own Country, none but the richer sort of Gentry can bear the expence of going to learn it in Foreign Countries, and then such of the Nobility as do Travel are generally either too Lazy or too Proud to apply themselves to what requires so much fatigue to study, and so much judgment afterwards to put in Practise. This, *Sir*, is the reason why the *Poles* have hardly any Person throughly learn'd in this Profession. *Physicians, and their Abilities.*

Dr. *Connor* tells me, that he met with a young Physician at *Rome*, that came thither from *Poland* to pick up Experience. Some of his Country-men that were then in that City told the *Doctor*, that he was Son to a rich Peasant in their Nation, and that his Father was Vassal, as they term'd him, or Slave to one *Starosta Cowalski*; moreover, that his Father, for the consideration of 100 *Rixdollars* had bought his Freedom, and afterwards sent him to the University, and from thence to Travel, for without having first bought his Liberty he could not have sent him out of the Service of his Lord, his Service being as much the Lord's Inheritance as his Land was. *Not allowed to study till qualified.*

By all this, *Sir*, you may perceive what discouragement Learning meets with in *Poland*; for the Common People there, who *Discourges Learning.*

make about nine parts in ten of the whole Nation, are either thro' Poverty or Slavery render'd incapable of addicting themselves to it, and it is certain, that in all Ages, Persons of the meaneſt Birth have ever made the greateſt progreſs in Sciences, and this, by reaſon that their Bodies are apter for fatigue, and that they have no other ways to ſubſiſt than by their Merit.

Natural Obſervables and Rarities in POLAND.

SIR,

Natural Obſervables and Rarities.

BEfore I proceed to give you an Account of the Diſeaſes and Practice of Phyſick in *Poland*, I muſt here deſire leave to entertain you with ſome Obſervables and Natural Rarities of this Country, extracted as well from Dr. *Connor*'s Memoirs taken there, as out of the beſt Modern Authors that have written of this Kingdom.

Of Wood and Earth.

In *Ruſſia*, all along the River *San*, there have been ſeveral Trees found buried, having no Roots, and being as black as Ebony. The Country People ſay, that they have lain there ever ſince the Deluge, but it is probable they might have been waſhed down by the courſe of that River a great while ſince, and preſerved from rotting by the Sand. There are ſeveral places both in *Poland* and *Lithuania* where petrefi'd Wood is to be found; likewiſe ſeveral Beds of Earth lying one upon another

nother, whose substance is not unlike that of the Unicorn's Horn. Also *Argentum Capillare*, or *Vegetans*, being Silver, hanging from Rocks in the nature of Hair.

Strange Waters and their Effects

Near *Javorisvia*, in the District of *Leopol*, in the *Palatinate* of *Russia*, there is a Lake, call'd by the *Poles*, *Skla*, (*Glass*,) where formerly there was a little Town, but which is now sunk into the Ground. The Water of this Lake has a strong, sulphurous, and stinking Smell, but withal clear, like Chrystal, and of an insipid Taste. The Doctors of this Kingdom have recommended it to sick Persons to Drink for recovery of their Healths, and one *Sixtus Leo*, a famous Physician of those parts, has written a Learned Treatise concerning it. It is much frequented, and does a great deal of good. There are likewise several natural Baths in this Kingdom, which cure all kinds of *Scrofulous* Diseases and Ulcers, both in Men and Beasts. In the County of *Scepuz* in Lesser-*Poland*, there is a sort of Spring that flows from the Rocks, which makes perfect Gutters of Stone as it runs from thence thro' the Meadows to the Mills. The Lake *Biala* (in *Polish* white) so call'd by *Antiphrasis*, in the Months of *April* and *May* makes the Fish that are in it *Brown*, tho' they afterwards return to their Natural Colours. I must not omit what *Cromerus* says of the Lake *Crinice* in the *Palatinate* of *Belsko* in *Red-Russia*, which is, that every second or third Year, it becomes wonderfully Tempestuous, and in a little time discharges all its Waters thro' unknown Caverns, insomuch,

that tho' before it were very deep, it of a sudden almost grows fordable, but then in a little time afterwards its Water returns with the same roaring noise it went out.

Monstrous Fish. Dr. *Conner*, in his Memoirs says, that it was reported when he was in *Poland*, that the Year before he came thither a *Barbel* Fish was found in the River *San*, at *Velasco*, an Estate of the late Queens, which was above 4 *Polish* Ells long, which is better than 8 Foot of our measure, and near 3 Foot broad, and weighed at least 200 weight. He says that the same Species of Fish, of this largeness, are very common in that River, and one was reported to have had an entire Skeleton of a Man, suppos'd to have been drown'd some time before, found in his Belly, together with a Knife and Sheath. This Fish has no Scales. He says likewise, that there are Fish in *Lithuania* which are made use of to shew the change of Weather: For this purpose they are to be put into a Bottle, where they will make a sort of squeeking noise when the weather is to alter.

Fowls of odd Qualities. As to odd kinds of Fowl, there are a sort of Birds near *Lowitz* in the *Palatinate* of *Rava* in Lower-*Poland*, about the bigness of Sparrows, that appear and disappear with the Snow, and from thence have the Name given them of *Snow-Birds*. These are scarce to be seen any where else throughout the whole Kingdom. There are also a sort of *Quails* in the Plains of *Russia* and *Podolia* with Green Legs, and which being eaten cause the Cramp

Cramp. There are moreover a kind of *Swallows* and *Martlets*, that gathering up their Legs, and folding close their Wings will dive into the Water at the latter end of *Autumn*, and live there all the Winter, but as soon as the *Spring* returns they come out and fly away. If they chance to be taken by Fisher-Nets in the Winter, tho' they will revive upon being laid near the Fire, yet do they seldom survive long the Trespass upon the Ordination of their Nature.

In Great-*Poland* there are a sort of Hogs with uncloven-Feet, which differ in no other respect from our Hogs. In *Poland* likewise, but more especially in *Lithuania*, there are a kind of little Beasts like *Weesels*, call'd in *Polish*, *Zassicz*, whose Fur is a little courser than *Ermine*, and in *Summer* is Brown; but as soon as the Snow appears, in one Night they become all over White, and so continue till the *Spring*, when they resume their former Colour: This Animal is something less than a Squirrel. I may here, Sir, give you a description of the wild Ox, being a Beast that is very common in *Poland*. He, when full grown is of an extraordinary size, with large black Horns, and somewhat turn'd inwards towards the top. With these Horns he will commonly throw a Horse and its Rider into the Air, and moreover root up Trees of no ordinary Magnitude. Between his Horns two or three Men may sit a-breast. His hide is exceeding bristly, and under his Chin grow two or three very large Dew-laps. His Horns serve for use to Hunters. I might describe other

Beasts of strange kinds.

strange Beasts that are to be found in this Country, but have omitted them by reason their descriptions are to be met with at large in *Gesner*'s History of *Quadrupeds*; only I may here observe farther, that the *Polish* Bears will live a great while, especially in the Winter, without Eating.

Rarities communicated to Dr. Connor.

Sir, Before I conclude this account of natural Knowledge, peculiar to *Poland*, I must entertain you with some rarities communicated to Dr. *Connor* while he was in that Kingdom. His Memoirs inform me, that two Fryars whose Names were Father *Lewis*, and Father *Fulgentius*, shew'd him a Horse-shooe chang'd into Brass, and likewise gave him a piece of Iron turn'd into that Metal by Virtue of a Spring in *Hungary*; likewise, that they shew'd him several pieces of natural Chrystal with running Water in the middle; And moreover, that the latter of these Fathers presented him with two pieces of Chrystal which he had off from the Mountains of *Savoye*, and which he affirms to have been as white as Milk when he first broke them off the Rock, but that they afterwards became *Diaphanous* of themselves.

Argentum Fulminans made by chance.

I am moreover inform'd by the same means, that this Father *Fulgentius* made *Argentum Fulminans* by chance; the manner of which was this: He dissolv'd Silver in *Aqua Fortis*, and afterwards put crude *Tartre* pulveriz'd into the Dissolution, which likewise soon dissolv'd by the help of a little heat: After that he evaporated the Humidity, almost to a degree of dryness, in an Earthen Platter, and then encreas'd

creas'd the heat, when all of a ſudden, without his expecting any ſuch thing, the Powder flew up into a flaſh, gave a ſtrange report, and fill'd and blacken'd all the Room where he was with Smoak. Of three Ounces of the Powder which he had in the Platter, there was ſcarce three Drams remain'd, but the Platter, notwithſtanding, continu'd unbroke. His deſign in making this Powder was to Silver ſomething over, for it ſeems the mixing Liquid Silver with *Tartre* will produce that Effect.

This Perſon likewiſe made an exquiſite volatile Salt of little *Centaury*, infus'd into fair Water with Yeaſt. Alſo he diſtill'd Water from Roſes which would ſet Gunpowder on Fire. *Other Experiments.*

I have now, Sir, but two things more to entertain you with before I come to the Practiſe of Phyſick, *&c.* in *Poland*, and one is about Dr. *Bernitz*, King *John Caſimir*'s Phyſician's Cloſet of Rarities, which Dr. *Connor* ſays, in his Memoirs, was ſhewn him by that Phyſician's Wife at *Warſaw*, who ſpoke good *Latin*, in which Language he convers'd with her. This Collection conſiſted of a great number of petrefi'd Bodies of Raiſins, Serpents, Wood, Toads, and the like. It likewiſe contain'd a vaſt variety of Shells, Minerals, and Gums. There was alſo a *Thermometre*, in form of a *Serpentine* of many degrees, computed by Elevations upon the Glaſs, and the leaſt heat of the Hand would cauſe the Spirit of Wine to mount ſenſibly. There was moreover a Sea-Pigeon, or Fiſh like to a Pi- *Dr. Bernitz's Cloſet of Rarities.*

geon, which hung up by a String; and Doctor *Connor* says, Dr. *Bernitz*'s Wife assur'd him, that it would always turn to that quarter where the Wind sat, as also that in moist Weather many drops of Water were wont to distil from it. In this Closet there were moreover many huge Horns of *Elks*, and several prodigious Bones of other Creatures. All sorts of Plants also were there well preserv'd and pasted upon Paper. There were likewise a great many Designs painted and drawn very neatly by Dr. *Bernitz*'s own Hand.

Manner of making Glass.

The other Thing I propos'd to inform you of is the manner of making Glass in *Poland*, with some circumstances relating thereunto. The *Poles* make their Glass of Beech-Ashes and great Pebbles pounded; these they boyl together for twelve Hours, till such time as they begin to Vitrifie. When they have a mind to make their Glass clearer than ordinary, they are accustom'd to mix a particular sort of Earth with it of the colour and hardness of *Tartre*, which renders the Glass of different Colours, according to the greater or lesser quantity of this Earth mixt with it. I may observe that if Salt be mixt in the composition of this Glass it makes it more fluid and easier to be wrought by the Workman.

Odd Method of Curing Wounds.

Sometimes the Labourers or their Children by treading about barefooted wound themselves with the pieces of Glass that lie about the Furnace, when they are accustom'd to have recourse to this odd remedy, which is, to take out a Ladleful of the red hot Metal, and clap it to the part afflicted, which presently, it seems,

seems, draws forth the Splinters of the Glass out of the Flesh, and afterwards upon clapping on an *Anodine* Plaister, it is soon heal'd.

Practise of Physick, and Diseases in POLAND.

AS for the Practice of Physick in *Poland* it is but very imperfect. The Doctors there know nothing of the Modern Discoveries in *Anatomy* and *Chymistry*, nay, the *Materia Medica* is hardly known to them, much less improv'd. The Medicines which they use are altogether *Galenical*, and those always of the worser sort. They are but little acquainted with Modern Authors, and particularly with those of our Nation, tho' they have heard of their Names, and will allow that the *English Physicians* have improv'd *Physick* beyond any other Nation whatever, but this is still more by hear-say than out of any knowledge they have of us or our Authors. *Practise of Physick.*

They use all the means of curing Diseases that we do here, such as *Mercury*, *Steel*, *Antimony*, *Jesuits*-Powder, Volatile Salts and Spirits, all which are brought into *Poland*, chiefly to *Warsaw*, or else made there by *German* Apothecaries. The late Queen's Apothecary was a *German*, and an expert *Chymist*. Tho' the *Poles* use the same Medicines as we do, yet are they ignorant of the Method of applying them. In their Consultations they advance but little reason, tho' they quote Presidents and Authors for their Practice. *What Medicines us'd*

As

Diseases what? As to Diseases they have the same in *Poland* that are in other Countries; Venereal Distempers are very frequent, yet Salivation is not so much practis'd there as with us, for they pretend to cure the *Lues* by Sweating.

Venereal how Cur'd by a Quack. Dr *Connor* says, that in his time there lived an illiterate Fellow in a Wood, about six Miles from *Warsaw*, who undertook to Cure all Venereal Distempers in 7 or 8 Days at farthest, and that by a Bagnio, in which he boiled 3 or four sorts of Plants, which he made a Secret of. The Doctor says, the *Helleboraster* and the *Capillus Veneris*, or *Maiden Hair*, as well as he could discover were the chief. This Quack bath'd his Patients in a hot decoction of these Herbs for four days together, and made them drink of the same frequently while they were in the Bath. The other four days he laid them over the Tub to receive the hot Steams of the said Decoction, laying a Blanket over them to intercept any evaporation, and to drive back the Steams upon the naked Body by way of *Reverberatory*, thro' which means they sweat extreamly. While they sweated he made them Drink of the Decoction as before, so that by thus Sweating, Bathing and Drinking, Dr. *Connor* says it was credibly assur'd him that he wrought many wonderful Cures in Venereal Cases; the *Doctor* says moreover, that 'tis certain that a great number of People flock'd frequently to him, and that for the whole Cure he demanded no more than two Rixdollars.

For other Diseases the *Poles* seldom or never know any *Scurveys*, have rarely any Malignant *Fevers* among them, and those never dangerous; and for *Plurisies* and the rest of Distempers, they are not for the most part of such ill consequence in *Poland* as in other Countries. Wounds and *Ulcers* in the Legs are most commonly thought incurable there. Dr. *Connor* informs me that the Princess *Radzivil*, the late King of *Poland*'s Sister, had her *Menses* at 64 years of Age. Also, that when he was at *Warsaw*, a Man having taken Physick, and lying with a Woman before its Operation, she was forthwith violently purg'd, and he never so much as once went to Stool. *Surprizing particulars*

I must now come to the two Diseases that are peculiar to the *Poles*, and so I will conclude. One of these is call'd by the Natives, *Colton*, and by us, *Plica*, and the other is term'd the *Rose*. The former is an odd kind of Distemper, and frequently mention'd in *Physick*-Authors. Dr. *Connor* says it is one of the most remarkable Maladies that he has ever met with, yet is nothing else but the Hair of the Head matted, entangled, and interwoven like to fulled Cloth. Sometimes all the Hair of the Head will be thus Matted, so large that it covers the Shoulders, and so long that it comes down to the very Waist, which makes them that have it put it into a Purse that it may hang backwards; but generally speaking, it hangs in twisted Ropes, and that most commonly on one side only. Others have only their Hair plaited close to their Heads as little Children that are Scabby have; but however, those *Diseases peculiar to the* Poles, *and first the* Plica. *Its Description.*

those that have the *Plica* never have any Scabs. *Hauteville* compares this twisted Hair to the Ears of a Water-Spaniel. Dr. *Connor* says, that in his time a Gentleman at Court had it to that Degree, that his Hair hung like a Mantle about his Shoulders.

Unaccountableness. The Hair will be thus entangled in one Nights time, tho' there be never so much care taken to prevent it, for the *Poles* having their Hair always cut round above their Ears, like to that of Monks, tho' it had never been comb'd, yet were it impossible it should become thus woven all of a sudden out of slovenlyness and carelesness, as a great many and Dr. *Connor* himself says he believ'd, before he came into that Country.

Symptoms. The Symptoms of this Disease are not unlike those of the *Lues Venerea*, as *Rheumatick* and *Arthritique* pains, *&c.* but then they never occasion a *Caries* in the Bones, nor any Ulcers in the Mouth or elsewhere. Wher the Hair is cut it is commonly said that thes Symptoms become more violent, and more over produce a cloudiness over the Eyes, an sometimes a total Blindness; also that it cause Head-aches, Pains in the Limbs, Vomiting the Members all of a sudden to become di storted and stiff, the Nails of the Fingers t have little white spots on them, and Pimple and Pustules to come out all over the Body.

Neither Bleeds nor is painful. Dr. *Connor* says, however, that Authors mi stake when they attribute any such Accident to the cutting of Hair in the *Plica*, for he in forms me that he has cut it himself, and th there neither came Blood, nor was there an Sensation, neither do the Natives affirm, th

the

there is any upon ſuch an occaſion. *Hauteville* likewiſe ſays he has known the *Plica* cut without theſe effects before-mention'd.

Some pretend that this Diſeaſe is contagious, and that if you lie with a Man that has it, and receive the Sweat from him, you will infallibly have it your ſelf. Alſo there are thoſe that are of Opinion that it is *Hereditary*, but however, it is certain ſome have had it whoſe Parents never had; it is thought therefore that it muſt needs proceed from the Nurſe, but I ſhall not pretend to determine whether it does or not. Some ſay likewiſe that it has not always been in this Kingdom. *Said to be Contagious and Hereditary.*

This Diſtemper is common both to Men and Beaſts, for Horſes, Dogs, *&c.* have been frequently known to have had it. Strangers alſo get it when they have reſided in *Poland* for any time, but *Hauteville* ſays they never have it tho' they continue there ever ſo long, and the reaſon he gives is, becauſe as ſoon as their Hair begins to entangle they cut it off, which he ſays the *Poles* dare not do for fear of making themſelves Blind. *Common to Men and Beaſts.*

The People are ſo ſuperſtitious concerning this Diſtemper, that there are ſome old Women among them that pretend to bring it out upon Children that are troubled with any languiſhing Diſeaſe, by mixing and twiſting their Hair, and making their Mothers believe that they are only ſick becauſe the *Plica* cannot break forth. The *Poles* are likewiſe very ſuperſtitious in other caſes, for they dare not kill a Stork for fear of ſome misfortune happening to them thereupon. Beſides, what I have mention'd before of their cutting off dead *Superſtition concerning it, and other caſes.*

dead Peoples Heads is so common a thing, that even the late Queen, upon information that her Countrymen, the *French*, died in great numbers in their allotted station in the City of *Warsaw*, call'd from thence *Petit Paris*, (Little *Paris*) caus'd the first Person of those that died to be enquir'd out and dug up, and would have had his Head cut off to prevent a farther Mortality among those People, had not a *Capuchin*, her Confessor oppos'd it, and inform'd her it was against the Cannons of the Church: He also was forc'd to threaten Excommunication against a *Dominican* Friar that had Orders to see it done, or it would certainly have been effected notwithstanding her Majesty was admonish'd to the contrary.

Where most common. The *Plica* is to be met with more commonly in *Lithuania* than in any other part of *Poland*. It is so entirely peculiar to this Kingdom, that none of the bordering Countries have it, as *Muscovy*, *Tartary*, &c.

Its Cure by a Jew. The Cure of this Distemper was often effected by one Dr. *Jonas*, a *Jew*, and Physician to the late King of *Poland*, after this manner. He Salivated his Patients by Friction and Unction, and afterwards cut off the Hair without any dangerous consequences. This Disease is often accompani'd with the *Alopecia*, or Falling off of the Hair.

Causes Asserted, but Question'd. Of the cause of the *Plica*, the *Poles* give this Account. They say, that the *Tartars* having made a great irruption into *Poland* in the Year 1279, and slain great numbers of People there, rip'd out their Hearts and poyson'd them, and afterwards threw them into the Rivers, by which means the Waters became

came infected, and those that have since drank of them afflicted with this loathsom Disease. Notwithstanding this assertion, Dr. *Connor* says, the true cause thereof continues yet a secret to Physicians. Strangers generally attribute the cause of it to slovenliness, and they are confirm'd in this opinion, because they are seldom troubled with it for reasons given before.

Another account of the Plica.

Another Account of this Distemper I have met with in Dr. *Connor*'s Memoirs, asserted to him by the Bishop of *Posnania*. That Bishop, it seems, inform'd him, that even while he was young he had the *Plica*, and that upon cutting it with his own Hands he became dim-sighted for some considerable time, and withal felt several pains and contorsions in his Limbs. He told him moreover, that he found divers seeming Incurvations of his Bones. Afterwards the Hair growing again it began to mat as before, but however, he was forbid, both by his Parents, and his Tutor, to make use of the same remedy to get rid of it, during which time his pains totally left him; but at length, being weary of so loathsom a Companion, he secretly cut off his Hair again, when immediately the former symptoms began to return with greater Violence than ever. Hereupon all the Servants of the House were caution'd against letting him have either Knife or Scissars for the future, to do himself so much injury as he had formerly done, notwithstanding which, a Kinsman of his commiserating his deplorable condition, privately convey'd a Knife to him, wherewith he cut off his Locks a third time, when, he

assur'd

assur'd the Doctor, he felt a thousand racking pains, and had various other symptoms of this Disease renew'd upon him. He inform'd him moreover, that in one Night the Hair will be thus Matted, even in those that take never so much care in Combing of it. He told him likewise, that the Symptoms and Pains were much greater when the Hair was often cut, than when it was let grow to any length. He also said, that the first and second time that he cut his Locks, he could sensibly perceive a vaporous and volatile matter pass in great abundance thro' the Ducts of his Hair, which he said, in its Passage, very much frizled and contracted his Locks. He moreover affirm'd, that when he put a Cap upon his Head it occasion'd him intolerable heats and pain, by reason (said he) that the pressure thereof repell'd the eruption, and forced back the Humours of the Disease upon his Head.

Hairs Canular.

From this Account of the Bishop of *Posnania*, besides what we know already by *Microscopes*, it evidently appears that every Hair is a kind of a little *Tube*, thro' which the nourishment, as well as those steams he mention'd, may be reasonably suppos'd to pass to the utmost Extremities.

The Rose, *and its Cure.*

The other Disease peculiar to the *Poles* is the *Rose*, which *Hauteville* says is a sort of *Erysipelas*, chiefly shewing its self in the Face. They are accustom'd to cure this Distemper by applying Powder of white Chalk to the part affected, without letting Blood, for they

they look upon that to be dangerous, if not Mortal in this Case.

SIR,

What particulars have been here compil'd for your Diversion, I hope, may be favourably receiv'd, as they are tender'd with all imaginable respect by,

SIR,

Your Most Obedient

Humble Servant,

J. S.

LETTER X.

To the Honourable Mr. BRIDGES Eldeſt Son to my Lord CHANDOIS, and Fellow of the *Royal-Society.*

Of the Dutchy of Curland, *its preſent State and Government; with an Account of the Origin and Progreſs of the* Livonian Order, *comprehending the ſeveral Succeſſions of its Knights down to* Gothotred Ketler, *the firſt Duke of* Curland; *As alſo a ſuccinct Relation of the ſeveral Adminiſtrations of this Duke and his Succeſſors.*

SIR,

I Hope the Addreſſing this following Letter to you needs no Apology, ſince you were at firſt deſign'd to bear a part in the Patronage of this Hiſtory. What your great Merits intitle you to I ſhall not pretend to determine here, reſerving that Honour for a more favourable Opportunity, and a better ſubject; or at leaſt a more correct Performance.

Sir, The following Account is only the product of a haſty Compilation, gather'd out of a confus'd Account of this Country, which I could only meet with in Books. But however, if there be any Beautys diſcover'd, they are to be aſcrib'd to the ingenious Baron *Blom-*

Blomberg, his late Highneſs the Duke of *Curland*'s Miniſter, who, by means of Dr. *Connor*, has furniſh'd me with ſome ſhort Account of the Preſent State of Affairs in that Dutchy. His Authority, I preſume, will not be queſtion'd by reaſon of his ſuppos'd Knowledge of thoſe matters. A much farther Account was promis'd by and expected from him, but the urgency of time (a conſideration too much regarded by Bookſellers) requir'd this Abrupt Publication.

Preſent bounds and extent of Curland.

Sir, the Dutchy of *Curland*, which comprehends the Provinces of *Curland* and *Semigallia*, is bounded on the *North* and *Weſt* by the *Baltick Sea*, on the *Eaſt* by the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, and on the *South* by the Dutchy and Province of *Samogitia*. In length it is about 50 great *German* Leagues, computing from *Memel* in *Pruſſia* to *Riga* in *Livonia*, and reckoning at leaſt ſix *Pruſſian* Leagues to a Mile. The breadth is different from the *Baltic* to *Lithuania* and *Samogitia*, being in ſome places 30, and in others but 24 Leagues broad, and moreover, in ſome places leſs.

Its Soil and former State.

This Dutchy is a Plain, Champion, Fruitful Country, and has always been well Inhabited. It is a part of *Livonia*, and when under the *Teutonic* Knights was the better half of it, but now its Limits are not a little Abridged. Some have divided *Livonia* into *Regal* and *Ducal*, the former at preſent being under the King of *Sueden*, and the latter under the Duke of *Curland*. Formerly about the IXth. Century, this laſt was likewiſe Subject to *Sue-*

den, but then it paid only a certain Tribute, for it was never enter'd upon by the *Swedes*. Some Authors have affirm'd it to be a *Peninsula*, but those are easily confuted.

When wholly Conquered. *Curland*, as Baron *Blomberg* says, was not totally subdu'd till about the Year 1488, when it was conquer'd by Order of the *Teutonic* Knights, who for some time before had been invited thither by *Volquinus* the II. Master of the *Livonian Order*.

Converted to Christianity by degrees. The first Efforts to convert *Livonia* to the Christian Faith were made by *Ansgarius* the *Danish* and *Suedish* Apostle, as may appear by the Testimony of *Adam* of *Breme*, in his Account of the Northern Nations. Afterwards, towards the end of the XIth Century, a certain Merchant, by Order of the King of *Denmark* built a Church there, but which had little Effect till a succeeding King of *Denmark*, *Waldemar* II. founded a Bishoprick in this Country. However Christianity gain'd but little ground in *Livonia*, till near the XIIth Century, about the Year 1180, when

I *Bishop in Livonia.* 1180. *Meinhard de Segeberg* of the City of *Lubec* made further advances therein, and was first ordain'd Bishop of *Livonia* by the Arch-Bishop of *Breme*.

II *Bp. & ABp. of Riga.* 1194. To him succeeded *Berthold* Abbot of *Cisteaux* in *France*, who began to build *Riga*, and who was first stil'd Bishop, and afterwards Arch-Bishop thereof. This Arch-Bishop was kill'd the same Year he was Elected, in a Battle against the Infidels.

Next

Next came one *Albert* to be choſen, in whoſe time the *Order* of *Livonian* Knights was inſtituted by the Pope, to make a ſpeedier Progreſs in planting the *Chriſtian* Religion here. III *ABp. of* Riga 1194.

The firſt Maſter of this *Order* was *Vinno*, who built *Wenda*, *Segenwald*, and *Aſcherod*. In his time likewiſe *Waldemar* II. King of *Denmark* built *Reval*, *Nerva*, and *Wittenburg* in *Eaſtland* and *Pilten* in *Curland*, where he had before eſtabliſh'd a Biſhoprick. There goes a Story of the founding of this City, which is this. When King *Waldemar* had reſolv'd to build here, he demanded of *Ernemodus* the Biſhop which he had appointed over that Dioceſs, *where he ſhould lay the Foundation*? To which the Biſhop repli'd, *If your Majeſty pleaſe, let it be yonder, where that Boy ſtands.* Hence it ſeems the City came to have the Name of *Pilten*, that Word in the Idiom of this Country, as *Pontanus* affirms, ſignifying a *Boy*, or *Servant*. *Vinno*, after 18 years Adminiſtration of this Government reſign'd it to I *Abſolute Maſter of* Livonian Order, 1205.

Volquinus, who, in the ſame Year built *Felin* in *Eaſtland*. Afterwards this *Maſter* in the Year 1234 requeſted of *Herman a Salza*, Great *Maſter* of the *Teutonic* Knights in *Pruſſia*, that his *Order* might be admitted to have the ſame Rules and Habit with theirs, but which was at that time refus'd; nevertheleſs, after the Death of *Volquinus*, it was obtain'd in the Year 1238, and confirm'd ſoon after by Pope *Gregory* IX. and the Emperor *Frederic* II. II *Abſolute Maſter*, 1223.

III *Master*, 1238. Hereupon *Herman Balke* was dispatch'd from the *Prussian Order* to the *Livonian* Knights to be their Provincial *Master*.

IV *Master*, 1240. Next came *Heinric ab Heimburg* to be their *Master*, neither who, nor his Predecessor *Herman Balke*, molested the *Curlanders* with Wars, who as yet continu'd Pagans, as *Volquinus* and *Vinno* had done.

V *Master*, 1248. After him *Dietericus a Groningen* was Elected and sent from *Prussia* for their Provincial *Master*. He march'd against the *Curlanders* with all his Force, and took in several places that oppos'd him, and afterwards built *Goldingen* in the Province of *Curland*. Hereupon the *Curlanders* fearing that they might be oblig'd to receive the Christian Doctrine against their Wills, submitted themselves to the protection of *Mindog* then Duke of *Lithuania*, altho' the *Lithuanian* Writers say, that *Curland* had long before that been under their Jurisdiction.

VI *Master*, 1250. The Fourth Provincial *Master* of the *Livonian Order* was *Andrew a Stuckland*, who manag'd his affairs so vigorously, that the *Semigallian* Pagans soon submitted to pay Tribute and Obedience to the *Teutonic Order*, and afterwards by the perswasions of this *Master*, the aforesaid *Mindog*, having formally receiv'd the Christian Faith, and been Crown'd King of *Lithuania* by *Henry* Bishop of *Culm*, and *Albert* Arch-Bishop of *Riga*, by an *Order* from Pope *Innocent* IV. He, among other Provinces, restor'd *Curland* to the *Livonian Order*, in the Year 1252. Not-

Notwithstanding this voluntary Concession to these Knights, yet were not the *Curlanders* to be so easily subjected, for we find in almost all the following *Masters* Lives, that they had various Wars with these People.

The Fifth Provincial *Master* of this *Order* was *Eberth, C. a Seine.* VII *Master.*

The Sixth Provincial *Master* was *Hanno de Sangerhausen.* VIII *Master,*

The Seventh Provincial *Master* was *Burghardus ab Hornhusen.* IX *Master.*

The Eighth Provincial *Master* was *Georgius ab Eikstet.* X *Master.*

The Ninth Provincial *Master* was *Vernerus a Breithusen.* XI *Master.*

The Tenth Provincial *Master* was *Conrade a Mandern,* who in the Year 1269 built *Mittaw* in *Semigallia.* XII *Master.*

The Eleventh Provincial *Master* was *Otho a Rodenstein.* XIII *Master.*

The Twelfth Provincial *Master* was *Andrew,* whose Sirname is forgot. XIV *Master,*

The Thirteenth Provincial *Master* was *Walter a Nordeck.* XV *Master,*

XVI *Master.* The Fourteenth Provincial *Master* was *Ernestus a Rasborg.*

XVII *Master.* The Fifteenth Provincial *Master* was *Conrade a Feuchtwangen.*

XVIII *Master.* The Sixteenth Provincial *Master* was *Willekenus a Schurborcg*, slain in Battle.

XIX. *Master.* 1488. The Seventeenth Provincial *Master* was *Conrade Herzogenstein*, under whose Administration the sturdy *Semigallians* were totally subdu'd, altho' some say they afterwards gave frequent disturbances to this *Order.*

The rest of the Provincial *Masters* Names I do not find till we come to

III. *Absolute Master.* 1513. *Walter Plettenberg*, who, upon *Albert* Marques of *Brandenburgh*'s resigning his *Order* to *Sigismundus Augustus* King of *Poland*, obtained leave from that Great *Master* to be freed from his subjection which happen'd about the Year 1513.

From that time the *Livonian Masters* were accustom'd by consent of their *Chapter* to nominate Assistants in their Office, such were

IV. *Absolute Master.* *William Furstenberg* Assistant, or Coadjutor to *Henry a Galen*, the fourth Absolute *Master* of the *Livonian Order*, and

V. *Absolute Master.* *Gothotred Ketler* Coadjutor to *William Plettenberg*, the fifth Absolute *Master* of this *Order.* Under this *Master*, *Luther*'s Doctrine prevail'd in

in several Cities of *Livonia*, such as *Riga*, *Reval*, *Dorpat*, *&c.*

The last Absolute *Master* of this *Order* was *Gothotred Ketler*, who was afterwards made Duke of *Curland* and *Semigallia* by *Sigismundus Augustus* King of *Poland*. VI. *Absolute Master.* 1560.

The Seat of this *Order* from the first Institution thereof has been at several places, but however, generally was at *Riga* on the River *Duna*, but which they were forc'd to quit about the Year 1558, when *John Basilowitz*, Tyrant of *Muscovy*, came with a dreadful Army and destroy'd the adjacent Countrys, threatning likewise to conquer *Livonia*. Hereupon the *Livonian* Knights immediately Address'd themselves to the Emperor *Charles* V. for assistance, but he being engag'd in a War against *Solyman* Emperor of the *Turks*, told them they must provide for their Security by other means, for he was not at leisure to help them. This Answer occasion'd them forthwith to divide themselves into two parts, whereof those that were on the other side *Duna* submitted to the *Suedes*, and those on this side to the King of *Poland*, *Sigismundus Augustus*, which last to return the favour, erected *Curland* and *Semigallia* into Dutchies, and gave them to *Gothotred Ketler*, then *Master* of the *Livonian Order*, and to his Heirs for ever. *Residence of this* Order.

This happening not long after *Luthers* Reformation, influenc'd Duke *Gothotred* to become a Protestant, and to Marry, which none of his *Order* had ever done before him. This I. *Duke of* Curland. 1561.

Duke

Duke had two Sons *Ferderic*, and *William*, whereof the eldest,

II. *Duke.* 1587. *Frederic* succeeded him in the Year 1587, but at length dying without issue these Dukedoms came to his Brother

III. *Duke.* 1602. *William*, who returning from banishment was receiv'd by the *Curlanders* with a great deal of Applause. This Duke had but one only Son, who was Godson to our King *James* I. After his Death his Son Duke

IV. *Duke.* 1639. *James* came to inherit the two Dutchies of *Curland* and *Semigallia*.

Discovers Tobago, and enjoys it. This Prince was much given to building of Ships, having every thing in his Country proper for that purpose.

By means of Shipping he discover'd the River *Semigal* in *Guinea*, and the Island of *Tobago* one of the *Caribbee* Islands in *America*, which then was altogether uninhabited. Here he built a Fort, calling it by his own Name, *James-Fort*, and moreover was at vast expences in Cultivating and Fortifying this Island, and which he enjoy'd without any interruption for many Years together.

Is depriv'd of it. At length one *Lambson* a *Zealander*, and a very rich Man, as likewise one of the *States* of *Holland*, getting into a corner of this Island, and after much dispute, being suffered to Plant there upon paying a yearly Tribute to the Duke, he at last took advantage of the War between the *Suedes* and *Poles*, and of the Duke's Imprisonment by the former,

to

to dispossess him of the said Island, which he effected after this manner. He appear'd with some Forces before the aforesaid *James-Fort*, and perswading the Garrison that the Duke their Protector, being carried away Prisoner by the *Suedes*, could not possibly relieve them, and that therefore they must necessarily perish, unless they forthwith deliver'd up the Fort and Island to him, the Soldiers began immediately to Mutiny, chain'd their Governor, and forc'd him to capitulate and comply with the said *Lambson*, who at the same time engag'd himself, as soon as the Duke was set at liberty, to restore the Island, and what was left there, according to an Inventory then taken.

Proposes means to recover it.

The *Dutch* being thus got into possession of this Island, the Duke, after many long and fruitless endeavours, with the *Lambsons* first, and afterwards with the *States*, finding that neither of them were enclinable to Restitution, appli'd himself to our King *Charles* II. for assistance in recovery of his Right, submitting the Island altogether to the King's Protection, as being willing to hold it *Sub titulo Concessionis*, or by a Grant from the Crown of *England*, whereupon the ensuing Treaty was formally concluded, which for a greater eclaircisement of the matter I have thought not improper to insert. The Agreement was in these Words.

Be

Agreement between the K. of England *and D. of* Curland.

BE it known *unto all and singular Person and Persons to whom these Presents shall come, That on the* 17th *of the Month of* November, *in the Year of Our Lord* 1664. *by a double Writing of the same Tenure and Language, it was Agreed, between the most Serene and most Potent Prince,* Charles II. *by the Grace of God, King of Great* Britain, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith,* &c. *of the one part. And the most Illustrious Prince,* James *Duke in* Livonia *of* Curland *and* Semigallia *on the other part; That the said Lord the King by these Presents doth give and grant to the said Lord, the Duke of* Curland, *his Heirs and Successors, full liberty of Trade and Commerce, for such Ships as do properly belong to him or them, but not such Ships as belong to any of his Subjects in any Rivers or Havens within the Dominions of His Majesty, on the Coast of* Africa, *which is call'd by the Name of* Guinea; *as also in any Merchandize not exceeding the value of Twelve thousand Pounds Sterling yearly, according to the Prices the said Merchandizes first were bought for, on those Coasts and Places from whence they were exported, together with full liberty to build one or more Warehouses or Storehouses, fit for laying up Merchandizes, under the Castles and Forts, which shall belong to his said Majesty or his Subjects on those Coasts, to hold and enjoy the said Liberties as long as there doth continue Friendship, Amity, and good Understanding between the said King and the said Duke, and upon due consideration of the Concession or Grant thus made by His Majesty, the said Duke of* Curland *Grants and makes over unto His said Majesty, his Heirs and Suc-*

Grant of Trade in Africa.

Succeſſors, the Fort of St. Andrews in Guinea, and all other Forts, Fortifications, and Sconces there, belonging to the ſaid Duke, together with all Guns, Bullets, and Powder, and other Inſtruments of War belonging to the ſame, or any of thoſe Forts.

And the ſaid Duke of Curland doth Agree and Promiſe, for himſelf, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, that they ſhall reſpectively pay to the ſaid Lord the King, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, three in the hundred for Cuſtoms of all Goods and Merchandiſes in Specie, as well into the Ports of His ſaid Majeſty in Guinea, or thence exported, as aforeſaid, and that unto ſuch Officer or Officers, whom or which his Majeſty, his Heirs, or Succeſſors ſhall eſtabliſh or depute for the recovering or receiving of the ſaid Cuſtoms or Duties. *Upon what Conditions.*

And moreover, his ſaid Majeſty by theſe Preſents doth give and grant to the ſaid Duke of Curland, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, all and every that Iſland call'd Tobago, ſcituate about 12 Degrees North-Latitude, and 316 Degrees of Longitude, being one of thoſe commonly call'd the Caribbee Iſlands, together with all the Lands, Havens, Creeks, Rivers, and Profits to the ſame belonging, to be held and enjoyed under the King's Protection. *Grant of the Iſland* Tabago.

Provided always and under the Condition, that the ſaid Duke of Curland, his Heirs and Succeſſors ſhall not ſuffer or permit any others whatſoever beſides his own Subjects, and the Subjects of the ſaid Lord the King, his Heirs, and Succeſſors to abide in the ſaid Iſland, to ſettle *Under what Conſiderations.*

Plan-

Plantations, or build Houses, but the Subjects of the said Lord the King, his Heirs, and Successors shall be always freely permitted to abide in the said Island, and to have Plantations and Houses and to enjoy all such Privileges, Liberties, Immunities, and Benefits as any of the Subjects of the said Duke, his Heirs, and Successors shall or may have, hold, use, or enjoy, without any Contradiction or Opposition whatsoever; neither shall they be compell'd to pay any other Contributions or Impositions whatsoever, saving such as are necessarily requir'd for the defence of the said Island, and equally in the same proportion paid by the Subjects of the said Duke. Moreover, *the said Lord Duke Agreeth and Promiseth, that neither himself, his Heirs, and Successors, nor any other for the use of him, them, or his Subjects, shall Export, or Import, or suffer to be Exported or Imported any Merchandises, Goods, or Provisions of the said Island of* Tobago *otherwise, than out of, or into some Ports belonging to* England *and* Curland, *or the Ports of the City of* Dantzic.

Duke obliged to Aid the King in War. Moreover, *for the acknowledgment that the said Duke of* Curland *doth hold and enjoy the said Island of* Tobago, *from and under his said Majesty it is further Provided and Agreed, that when, and as often as the said Lord the King, his Heirs, or Successors shall so require it, or when he or they are engag'd in a War against another King, Prince or State, except only the King of* Poland, *the Duke of* Curland, *his Heirs, and Successors, at their own proper Costs and Charges from time to time, shall bring or cause to be brought one good Man of War, furnished with*

40 great

40 great Iron Guns, to such Ports, Station, or Place, which his said Majesty, his Heirs, and Successors shall Name, into which Ship, his Majesty, his Heirs, and Successors shall put Commanders and Seamen, and supply them with Food and Wages, under the Conduct, and at the Expences of the said King, so long as the said Ship shall abide in his or their Service, which at one time shall never exceed the limits of a Year.

For the Testimony and undoubted Confirmation whereof, the above-said Parties, namely, the most Serene and most Potent King of Great Britain, *and the most Illustrious Duke of* Curland, *have set their Hands interchangeably to the mutual Agreement, contained and explained in these Presents, and moreover have applyed their Great Seals for the Establishment thereof.*

A Letter sent hereupon, but with little Effect.

Hereupon, at the Instance of the Duke of *Curland*'s Minister, His Majesty King *Charles* II. sent a Letter to the *States-General*, to acquaint them with this his Grant, and to recommend to their considerations the just Pretentions of the said Duke to this Island; but notwithstanding, the *States* enclining to favour the *Lambson*'s Interest, who had the Impudence to call this a sham-Grant, affirming, that

that his Majesty could not give that which was none of his to dispose of; the said Royal Letter had little or no Effect, till it happen'd that Count *d'Etree* the *French* Admiral took the Island, and made there a miserable slaughter and Extirpation of the *Dutch*, but who thought fit to quit the Possession of it soon after.

French beg the Island of their King. Notwithstanding several of the *French* Gentry and Merchants having a Prospect of Benefit before their Eyes, afterwards Sollicited their King to Grant the said Conquer'd Island to them, but which he generously refus'd, declaring that it belong'd to a Neutral Prince who did no body any harm.

A second Letter from K. Charles. Hereupon, the Duke, without further loss of time, prepar'd to send Ships to take possession of his Right, and upon his Request King *Charles* was pleas'd to favour him with his second Royal Letter to the Government of *Barbadoes*, directed to the then Governor Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, and dated the 19th of *January* 1680, whereby that Governor was ordered not only to permit and suffer the Commanders and Officers of the said Ships to provide and furnish themselves with what they might stand in need of, but likewise to be aiding and assisting to them with his Authority, wherever there should be found occasion.

A Letter Intercepted. The like Letter was some time before dispatch'd from King *Charles* to the said Government by one of the Duke's Ships, call'd the *Flower-*

Flower-Pot, but which, together with the Ship was betray'd to the Pyrates of *Algiers* by one Captain *Nagel* the Commander.

Upon the Governor of *Berbadoes*'s Receipt of the aforesaid Royal Letter, the Duke was encourag'd to send a Governor to *Tobago*, and soon after several others from time to time to keep possession thereof, till by assistance of the *English* he might be able to establish a Colony there. *The Duke sends Governours.*

In 1681 the Duke enter'd into a Contract with Captain *Pointz*, granting 120000 Acres of the said Island to him and Company upon very advantageous terms. *Makes a Contract with a Captain.*

This Island lies very commodiously among the *Caribbees* or *Antilles*, having many excellent Havens and Rivers, and affording divers good Products, and would be of very dangerous consequence to the *English* either in *French* or *Dutch* Hands, for, *Description of Tobago.*

First, when in the Years 1664, 1665, and 1666 it was in the possession of the *Dutch*, they took in the Wars several hundred Sail of Ships belonging to the Subjects of *England*, either going or coming from the Plantations, and brought them to *Tobago*; but on the contrary, were it in the *English* Hands under the Duke of *Curland*, their Allegiance would prevent for the future the like Damages. *Why necessary to be English Hands.*

Secondly, in the said Wars both *French* and *Dutch* made up their Fleets at the said Island, and took and plunder'd St. *Christopher*'s, *Mountserat*, *Antegoa*, *Berbudas*, &c. to the great Damage of the *English*.

Thirdly, King *Charles* was at excessive Charge in fitting out a Fleet to preserve *Nevis* from being taken by the *Dutch* in the said Wars.

And Fourthly, the said Island being accommodated with Harbours and Roads beyond any other of the *Caribbees*, might probably shelter Enemies to the *English* Crown, when if it were in their Hands that inconveniency would be prevented.

Tobacco whence so call'd.

Much more might be added concerning this Island, but for brevity sake it is omitted, only I may take notice, that a *French* Geographer supposes, that either Tobacco has taken its Name from this Island, or this Island has been so called from that Weed.

Duke James's Marriage and Issue.

This Duke *James*, upon his succeeding his Father in the Dutchy of *Curland*, was Married to *Charlotte* the Daughter of *George William* Elector of *Brandenburg*, the last Elector *Frederic William*'s Sister, who died in 1676, by whom he had the late Duke *Frederic Casimir*, Prince *Ferdinand*, Lieutenant-General in the Elector of *Brandenburgh*'s Army, and Prince *Alexander*, who was wounded by a Cannon-Ball at the Siege of *Buda*, and who died in his way to *Vienna*, and three Princesses, whereof *Louis Elizabeth* Marry'd *Frederic Landtgrave* of *Hesse*, of the Line of *Hambourg*. *Mary Amalia* Marry'd *May* 21, 1673, *Charles*, *Landtgrave* of *Hesse*, of the Line of *Cassel*. And the third, *Charlotte*, lives still unmarry'd in the King of *Sueden*'s Court.

Duke

Duke *James* was ſucceeded by his Eldeſt Son.

Frederic Caſimir, but now lately deceas'd, who, while he was Prince, ſerv'd under our preſent King in *Holland* in the firſt *French* War, bringing ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Dragoons along with him, and there Marry'd Princeſs *Sophia Amalia* of *Naſſau-Siegen*, who died in Child-bed on the 25th of *December* 1688, By this Dutcheſs he hath three Princeſſes alive. He was a ſecond time Marry'd at *Berlin*, in the Year 1691, to the Princeſs *Elizabeth Sophia*, the preſent Elector of *Brandenburgh*'s Siſter, by whom he had two or more Sons. This Duke died at *Mittaw* about the beginning of *February*, 1698, and is ſucceeded by his Eldeſt Son

VI *Duke. His Marriage and Iſſue.* 1683.

Frederic Caſimir II. the preſent Duke, being a Child, not above ſix years of Age.

VII *Duke,* 1698.

The Duke of *Curland* is Vaſſal to the Crown of *Poland*, in like manner as the Electors are to the Emperor, for when any new King is Elected there, this Duke is oblig'd to ſend his Envoy to receive inveſtiture, by having a Standard deliver'd with the Arms of *Poland* on one ſide, and thoſe of *Curland* on the other. After this the Envoy is permitted to ſit down, to cover his Head, and has great civilities paid him.

D. of Curland *Vaſſal to* Poland.

His Privilege and Power. This Duke has all the *Regalia* that the *German* Soveraign Princes have. He Goins Money in his own Name, and has high and low Justice over the Noblemen of his Country, only in some extraordinary cases Appeals may be made to the Court of *Poland*.

Revenue and Court. He has great *Demesns*, of which his Revenue chiefly consists, and keeps a very pretty Court, having all his great Officers as other Princes have. The chiefest of which are,

Chief officers. The *Landhoff-Meister*, or chief Minister.
The High Chancellor.
The Supreme *Marshal*, and,
The Supreme *Burgrave*.
These are the Four great State Officers.

The more inferiour are,
The Councellors of State which are the Supreme *Starostas*, whereof two are for *Curland*, *viz.*
The Supreme *Starostas* of *Goldingen* and *Tuczkon*;
And two for *Semigallia*, *viz.*
The Supreme *Starostas* of *Mittaw* and *Selburg*.

Qualifications of Supreme Starostas. These *Starostas* ought all to be Noble, Natives, and Landed-Men.

Next follow the Governors of Places, Military-Officers, *&c.*

The

The Gentry of this Country are very Antient and very free, being exceedingly Jealous of suffering any Upstart Nobleman to come among them, esteeming nothing so much as Ancient Families and Creations. *Conditions of Gentry.*

Before I proceed to give a farther account of this Country, I must add a word or two more concerning the *Livonian Order*, and which I could not have done before, unless I had broke the Chain of the Connection. *Addition concerning Livonian Order.*

The Provincial *Master* of this *Order*, was wont to be chosen by the Great *Chapter* of *Prussia*; whereupon, when in the Year 1439. the *Livonian* Knights had Elected one *Henry a Bukenode* for their *Master*, they were forc'd to give a reason for their having so done, and notwithstanding were afterwards oblig'd to submit to a new Election in *Prussia*. *Principal Master how and where chosen.*

Next the Provincial *Master* of the *Livonian Order*, was the *Marshal* of the *Order*. *Marshal of the Order.*

After whom came the several *Commendadors* and the *Advocates*. The *Commendadors* were in number Eleven, whereof the two first were in *Curland*, and the third in *Semigallia*. *Number of Comendadors.*

The *Advocates* were Nine, two having been of *Curland*, and one of *Semigallia*. *Number of Advocates.*

These Knights had the Title of the *Order* of *Sword-Bearers*, and their Habits Arms were a White Mantle, with a Sword on the Breast in *Pale*, and a Star *Gules* in *chief*; but after their joining with the *Teutonick Order*, they had likewise their Habit and Cross. *Title Habit and Arms of this Order.*

Geographical Description of Curland.

For a Geographical Description of this Country, I must acquaint you, Sir, that the two Dutchies of *Curland* and *Semigallia*, have these several principal Cities and Towns, for I cannot meet with any sub-division into *Palatinates* or *Districts*, as I have perform'd in *Poland*.

In the Dutchy of *Curland* are the several Cities and Towns of

- *Goldingen*, Cap.
- *Vinda*, Bish.
- *Pilten*.
- *Liba*.
- *Erdwalen*.
- *Angermund*.
- *Grubin*.
- *Tuczkon*.
- *Frawenburg*.
- *Uschwend*.
- *Talsen*.
- *Candaw*.
- *Durben*.
- *Hasenpot* and
- *Oendange*.

Cities and Towns of Goldingen.

Of all which, the chief City, is *Goldingen*, in Latin *Goldinga*, a City that stands on the Banks of the River *Wete*, about seven *German* Miles from *Vinda* or *Windaw* to the *West*, and near fifteen from *Mittaw* in *Semigallia* to the *East*. This City has a large Jurisdiction.

Vinda.

Vinda or *Windaw*, call'd by the *Poles*, *Kiescz*, is a City and *Palatinate*: It has a Castle built on the Sea-shoar, and which was formerly Residence to the *Livonian* Knights, as

Residence of Knights.

like-

likewise the place where they conven'd their Parliament or General Assemblies. Now it has usually a Garrison of *Poles*, but which are nevertheless under command of the Duke of *Curland*. This City is one of the Sea-ports of *Curland*, the other being *Liba*.

Pilten, is a Town and *Palatinate* of this Dutchy, whose Gentry being *Protestants*, and offering themselves to the King of *Poland*'s Protection, he endeavoured to re-establish a *Popish* Bishop there (this having formerly been a Catholick Bishoprick) whose Lands they then possess'd; whereupon they alter'd their Resolutions, and forthwith submitted to the Duke of *Curland*. Pilten.

These are the richest Gentry in this Prince's Dominions, whereof the principal Families are those of *Maydel*, *Beher*, *Sacken*, *Mandevil*, &c. *Richest Gentry in* Curland.

In the Dutchy of *Semigallia* are the Cities and Towns of

- *Mittaw* (Metropolis of these Dominions.)
- *Bauske.*
- *Doblin.*
- *Selburg.*
- *Radziwiliski.*
- *Nithaw.*
- *Birze.*
- *Pozwole.*
- *Lunka.*
- *Dalen.*
- *Schudding.*
- *Pilkall.*
- *Beher.*
- *Nerften* and *Salatt.*

Of all which the Capital of this Dutchy and Metropolis of the Duke of *Curland*'s Dominions, is,

Mittaw. *Mittaw*, in Latine, *Mittavia* or *Mittovia*, the usual place of Residence of the Dukes of *Curland*. This City is built on the River *Musza*, and is a pretty large place, containing about Twelve Thousand Inhabitants.

Its Castle. It has a weak Wall, tho' nevertheless a well Fortifi'd, and stately Castle with two Bastions, which are surrounded by Marshes, and defended by a strong and numerous Garrison.

Streets and Houses. The streets of this City are not Pav'd for want of Stone, and the Citizens Houses are either of Brick or Timber, as in *Pyland*.

How distant from other places This place lies about seven *Polish* Miles from *Riga*, in Regal-*Livonia*, and only four from the Frontiers of *Samogitia*.

How often Conquer'd. It has been twice taken of late by the *Swedes*, but has been since regain'd, and is at present wholly subject to its Duke.

Bauske. *Bauske*, another strong City in this Dutchy, which has a well Fortifi'd Castle and a numerous Garrison.

Religions in Curland. The Religion of this Country is generally *Lutheran*, tho' there are some few *Roman* Catholicks and *Calvinists* there,

Two Roman *Catholick Churches,* In favour of the first, the late Duke at the King of *Poland*'s request, gave leave for the building of two Roman Catholick Churches, one at *Mittaw*, and the other at *Goldingen*. The *Jesuits* pretend to have bought this Curate-

rateship of *Mittaw*, and upon that account, to have settled there; but nevertheless they are frequently oppressed, and their College was broke down not long since, yet notwithstanding they still subsist.

The Dutchesses of *Curland* having been all hitherto *Calvinists*, have always had one Church at *Mittaw*, set a part for them and their Religion, where the *Calvinists* and *Protestants* of *Livonia*, as likewise the *English* Merchants of *Riga*, come to Exercise their Devotion, there being no liberty of Conscience allowed throughout the King of *Sweden*'s Dominions, except at *Stockholm* only, where the *French Huguenots* have been permitted to build a Church. *Calvinst Church at Mittaw.*

As to the Government of *Curland*, there is first, *Government of Curland.*

The Parliament, or General Assembly of the *States* of this *Dutchy*, which is conven'd after this manner: The Duke, as often as any Urgencies of State so require it, sends out his Letters of Summons to all the *Staroſtas* of his Dominions, together with a Schedule of the Points propos'd to be debated on, requiring them, and every of them, to cause *Deputies*, or Representatives of the Gentry, to be forthwith Elected in their respective Jurisdictions; whereupon they are soon Elected accordingly, and furnished with Instructions from their Electors, how they shall behave themselves in like manner as in *Poland*. These afterwards meeting at *Mittaw*, together with the four Supreme Counsellors, consult about the good of the Publick. *The Parliament.*

Next

Court of Supreme Councellors. Next the four Supreme Counſellors, or Miniſters of *State*, meet twice every Year, that is, on the *Epiphany* and *Trinity Monday* at *Mittaw*, and ſit at leaſt five Weeks to exerciſe and do Juſtice.

The Firſt Week is uſually ſpent in State-Counſels, where the Princes Preſence and Authority is likewiſe requir'd.

The ſecond is taken up in judging Appeals from inferiour Courts.

The Third in determining Criminals Caſes.

The Fourth in ſettling Eccleſiaſtical Affairs.

And the Fifth in hearing Complaints of, and receiving Petitions from the Subjects.

Degrees of demanding Juſtice. The degrees of demanding Juſtice in Cities in all extraordinay matters, are theſe:

Firſt, The Gentry apply themſelves to the Supreme *Staroſta* (for it muſt be obſerv'd, that the inferiour *Staroſtas* have little juriſdiction but in ſmall matters.)

Secondly, In Caſe of Appeals, they have recourſe to the ſupreme Councellors Court. In Criminal Caſes, where the life of any Nobleman is concerned, immediate Application is made to this Court, and the four Supreme *Staroſtas* are oblig'd to aſſiſt there. If any of theſe *Staroſtas* happen to be abſent, one that is inferiour may be deputed in his room.

Thirdly, Appeals may be made both in Criminal and Civil Caſes, to the Court of *Poland*, which the *Curlanders* term *Judicia Poſt-Curialia.*

Eccleſi-

Eccleſiaſtical Courts are held by the four Supreme Councellors before mention'd in conjunction with a *Sur-intendant*, and four *Provoſts*. *Eccleſiaſtical Courts.*

The Inferiour City Courts belong to the City Magiſtracy, or to the Neighbouring *Staroſtas*, within whoſe Juriſdiction the Offender lives. Appeals in theſe trivial Courts can be made no farther than to the Supreme *Staroſtas*, whoſe Sentence is Final. *City Courts.*

The Executors of Juſtice in *Curland* are term'd *die Man-Richters*, who in Civil Caſes, after a third Summons to ſatisfy the Plantiff, and upon Non-performance, or Non-Plea, levy the Debt or Demand by way of Diſtreſs. *Miniſterial Officers*

The Trade of *Curland* conſiſts in much the ſame Commodities, as in *Poland*. *Trade of* Curland.

The Corn of *Curland* and *Livonia* is ſought after by the *Dutch* more than that of *Poland*, by reaſon, that it is better prepar'd and cur'd here, than in other Countries; for they are accuſtom'd to dry their Corn in the Straw as we do Malt, and afterwards to thraſh both together. But this conſumes a great deal of Wood, and therefore the King of *Sweden* has forbid it to be practis'd any where within his Dominions. *Corn in great requeſt and wherefore.*

I had almoſt forgot to acquaint you, Sir, that this Dutchy of *Curland*, in caſe the Duke thereof wants Heirs-Males, is to revert to the Crown of *Poland*, in like manner as *Ducal-Pruſſia* *Where* Curland *is to revert to* Poland.

Pruſſia is to do from the Elector of *Brandenburg*.

Thus, Sir, I have endeavour'd to make what uſe I could of my ſhort time and imperfect helps to entertain you, but which I have a great deal of reaſon to deſpair of accompliſhing, unleſs I could have produc'd ſomething more Accurate in its kind; nevertheleſs, I hope you will diſpenſe with my Inabilities, and accept the Good Will of

SIR,

Your very Humble

and Obedient Servant,

J. S.

FINIS.

THE TABLE.

VOL. I.

A

Alexander (King)
When Crown'd, and how long Reigned, Page, 67. His Wars and Death, 68. His Character, *Ibid.*

Alexander (Prince)
His Character, 189. Affected by the Queen, *ibid.*

B

Boleslaus, I. 25
His Wars, 26. Institutes XII. Senators, his Assistants, *Ibid.* His Character and Death, *ibid.*

II. How long Reign'd, 29. His Wars, Marriages and Vices, *ibid.* Flight out of the Kingdom and Death, 30.

III. His Sir-name and Wars, 31. *&c.* His Marriage, 32. Valour and Success, 33. Death, Issue and Character, *ibid.*

IV. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 35. His Wars, *ibid.* His Death, 36.

V. His Sir-name and Guardians, 43. When Elected,

Elected, and how long Reign'd, *ibid.* His Marriage, *ibid.* His Troubles, 44. Retires into *Hungary*, *ibid.* Returns, 45. Farther Troubles and Wars, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*

Batori vide Stephen.

Bishop.

Of *Cracow*, Lord over 13 Cities, 223. His Chapter, *ibid.*

Brefty, (City)

Its Description, 234.

Braclaw, (Pal.)

Chief Cities and Towns, 277. Descriptions, *ibid.*

Braclaw, (City)

Its Description, 277.

Belsko, (Pal.)

Description, 280. Division into Districts, *ibid.* Chief Cities and Towns, 281. Their Descriptions, *ibid.*

Belsko, (City)

Its Description, 281.

Byelsko, (Cap. of *Podlachia*)

Its Description, 297.

Brescia, (Pal.)

One district, 330. Chief Cities and Towns, *ibid.* Descriptions, 331. Its Arms, 332.

Brescia, (City)

Its Description, 331.

Bears

Nourish Children, 342. Story of one, *ibid.* Assertion confirm'd by the King, 343. Another account from the *Dutch* Embassador, *ibid*, &c. A third Account from *Hartknock*, 348.

C.

City.
The First, 6. The Second, *ibid.*
Cracus.
His Death, 13. His Issue, *ibid.*
Cracow.
When and by whom built, 12. University by whom Founded, 59. Taken by Stratagem, 132. Where Situate and how distant from other Places, 238. Whence its Name, *ibid.* Its Division, Castle, and Cathedral, 238, *&c.* When first made a Metropolitan *See*, 240. How many Churches, *ibid.* Its University and Professors, *ibid. &c.* Its Colleges, 241. Vice-Chancellor, *ibid.* Monasteries and Mendicants, 242. Its Houses, *ib.* Mayor of *Cracow*, 248. Government of the Castle, 249.
Chrobry vi. Boleslaus I.
Casimir I.
Queen Regent during Minority, *ibid.* He becomes Monk, *ibid.* Recall'd upon Agreement with the Pope, *ibid.* His Marriage, Wars, Death, and Issue, 28.
II. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 37. Surnam'd the *Just*, and an Example, *ibid. &c.* Eases his Subjects of Taxes, 38. Conspiracy against him, *ibid.* Disappointed, 39. His Wars, *ibid.* Death and Issue, *ibid.*
III. Surnam'd the *Great*, 50. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, *ibid.* Makes Peace with Teutonic Knights, *ibid.* His Conquests, *ibid.* Good Deeds, *ibid.* Character, other Wars, and Death, 55.

IV. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 63. His Marriage, *ibid.* Assists the *Prussians*, 64. Routs *Teutonic Order*, *ibid.* Obtains advantageous Peace, *ibid.* His Issue, 65. His Death and Age.

Curland and *Semigallia*.

First Duke, 77. Enjoy'd by his Posterity ever since, *ibid.*

Common Wealth (Jocular) of *Babina*, 79.

Candidates for the Crown.

After the death of *Sigismundus Augustus*, 85. After the Abdication of *Henry* of *Valois*, 87. After the death of *Stephen Batori*, 104. Two of these come into *Poland*, 108. After *Uladislaus* VII. 125. After *John Casimir*, 140. After *Michael Wiesnowiski*, 155. After *John Sobieski*, 235.

Courts of Justice none, 90. *Batori* erects two call'd *Tribunals*, *ibid.* Were to determine Civil Causes without Appeal, *ibid.*

Cosacks.

How so term'd, 94. Us'd to make Inroads, *ibid.* To whom compar'd, *ibid.* Reduc'd to a Discipline, *ibid.* Whence their Name, *ibid.* Extent of their first Dominions, 95. A Conjecture about this Country, *ibid.* Its present Extent, 96. Their Buildings, *ibid.* Character, *ibid.* Religion, 97. Fasts, *ibid.* Language, 98. Customs and Manners, *ibid.* Abundance of Flies and Locusts, *ibid.* Their Customs and Manners in Peace and War, 99. Their Rebellion, 146. Are favour'd by the *Turks*, *ibid.* Produces a bad Peace, *ibid.*

Conti, (Prince of)

Pretends to the Crown of *Poland*, 205. Proclaim'd

Proclaim'd King by the Primate, 206. Sent for into *Poland*, 207. Favour'd by Prince *Sapieha*, *ibid.* Comes to *Dantzic*, *ibid.* Gives over his Pretensions, 208. *&c.*

Cujavia, (Territory.)
Division into Palatinates, 234. Chief Cities and Towns, *ibid.*

Cracovia, (Palatinate.)
Its division into Districts, 237. Cities and Towns, *ibid.* Their several Descriptions, 238, *&c.* Castellan's Power, 248.

Czentochova, (a Town.)
Famous for a Convent, 244.

Cruswick, (City.)
Its Description, 235.

Culm, (Pal.)
Join'd by the Territory of *Michalovia*, 260. Chief Cities and Towns, *ibid.* Their several Descriptions, *ibid. &c.*

Culm, (City.)
Its Description, 260.

Caminiec, (City.)
Its description, 275. Built, 320.

Chelm, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 282. Chief Cities and Towns, *ibid.* Their descriptions, *ibid. &c.*

Chelm, (City.)
Its description, 282.

Crasnistaw, (Town.)
Its description, 282.

D.

Denmark.
Its King taken Prisoner, 11.

Dantzic.
Made a City, 39. *Dantzickers* reduc'd, 89, *&c.* First allow'd a Vote, 120.
Deputies first admitted to the Diet, 65.
Diet.
Conven'd, 85, 101, 119, 124, 140, 154, 205.
Dobrina, (Pal.)
In what abounds, 289. Division into Districts, *ibid.* Chief Cities and Towns, 290. Their Descriptions, *ibid. &c.*
Dobrina, (City.)
Its description, 290.

E.

Election.
By Horse-race, 15. Peaceable, 118. Of *Sigismund de Vasa* 106. Of *Uladislaus* VII. 119. Of *John Casimir*, 124. Of *Michael Wiesnowiski*, 144. Of *John Sobieski*, 155.
Embassadors.
Admitted to Audience, 105, 120, 141, 159.
Elbing, (Town.)
Its description, 263.

F.

Family of
Lechus, 11, *&c.* *Cracus*, from 12 to 14. *Leschus* II. from 15 to 17. *Piastus*, from 21 to 57. *Jagello*, from 58 to 82.
Factions.
Lutheran and Catholick, 102. Not to be United, 103. The former Mutiny, *ibid.* Suppressed, *ibid.* Three Factions, 103. *Lutheran's* Policy, 105.

Frederic Augustus, (King.)
Elected, 207. Takes possession of *Cracow*, *ibid.* Crown'd, *ibid.* Reasons why he is likely to restore *Poland*, 209. First *German* Prince that has been King, *ibid.*

G.

Great Poland, (Province.)
Its Division, 220. Palatinates, 221. Their several Cities and Towns, *ibid. &c.* Their Arms, 226, *&c.*
Gnesna, (City.)
Its description, 223.
Great Dukes of *Lithuania*.
Their several Lives, from 310 to 324.
Grodno, (City.)
Its description, 329.

H.

Henry I.
Elected and Dethron'd, 48. Appoints a Successor in vain, *ibid.*
Hedwigis, (Queen) comes into *Poland*, 58, Is Crown'd, and how long Reign'd, *ibid.* Has several Suitors, *ibid.* Marries *Jagello*, 59. Dies, *ibid.*
Henry of *Valois*, (King)
Sent for by the Diet, 85. Agrees to Articles and takes an Oath, *ibid. &c.* Is Crown'd, 86. Abdicates *Poland*, 87. Embassies sent after him in vain, *ibid.*
House of Austria
Jealous of *Sigismund* I's. greatness, 71. Raises Enemies against him, *ibid.* How came by *Hungary*, *Bohemia*, and *Silesia*, *ibid.*

Habit of the *Poles*, 177.
Heilsberg, (City.)
Its description, 263.
Halicz, (Town.)
Its description, 271.

I.

Jagello, Great Duke of *Lithuania*
Becomes Christian, 59. Crown'd King of *Poland*, and how long Reign'd, *ibid.* Converts the *Lithuanians*, *ibid.* Founds the University of *Cracow*, *ibid.* His Wars, *ibid.* Death and Issue, 60.
John Albert, (King.)
His Character, 66. Policy and Army defeated, *ibid*, Makes Peace with the *Valachians* and *Turks*, 67. His Death, *ibid.*
John Casimir, (King.)
Led a Religious Life, and made Cardinal, 124. His Character and Travels, 126. Like to be excluded, *ibid. &c.* Elected, 128. His Marriage, *ibid.* His Wars, *ibid. &c.* *Suedish* King invades *Poland*, 130. Wherefore, 131. Motives and means of *Casimir's* Abdication, 134. His Death, 135. His Epitaph, 136.
John Basilowitz, Czar of *Muscovy*,
Is a great Tyrant, and his variety of Tortures, 78.
John III. (*Sobieski.*) Elected in the Year 1674, 163. His Father and Mother, *ibid*, His Travels, 164. His Marriage, *ibid.* His Generosity, 165. Zeal to Arms discourag'd, 166. War with the *Turks* and *Tartars*, 167, *&c.* A Battle, 169. His Coronation,

on, 172. He relieves *Vienna*, 173. Defeats the *Turks*, 174. His entry thro' the Breach, 175. Purſues the Enemy, *ibid.* Takes *Zytchin* in *Hungary*, 176. Enters into a League againſt the *Turks*, 177. Is immoderately covetous, *ibid.* His Perſon and Dreſs, *ibid.* His Character, 179. Engages Dr. *Connor* in a Diſpute, *ibid.* His Buildings, 184. Care of his Children, 185. His great Riches, *ibid.* Fortune formerly, and gradual Promotion, 150, His Siſter, 198, What Iſſue ſhe left, 200. Account of the King's Diſtemper from the Biſhop of *Plocko*, 201, *&c.* The King's Death, 204. Reflections on his Diſeaſe, *ibid.*

Inter Regnum before the preſent King's Election, 205.

Inowlocz, (Pal.)
Diviſion into Diſtricts, 235. Chief Cities and Towns, *ibid.*

K.

King
of *Poland*; his Policy, 8. The firſt, 9, 25. Four claſſes of Kings, 10. Title ceaſes, 30. Reſtor'd, 48.

King of *Sueden* enters into a League with the Elector of *Brandenburg*, 132.

Koningsberg in Regal-*Pruſſia* built, 45. Its deſcription, 264.

Kaliſch, (City.)
Its deſcription 226.

Kaliſch, (Pal.)
Its Arms, 227.

Kiovia, (Pal.)
How bounded, 277. Chief Cities and Towns, 278. Their deſcriptions, *ib. &c.*

TABLE I.

Kiow, (City.)
Its Deſcription, 278.

L.

Laws.
What formerly in *Poland*, 5.
Lechus I. 10. Founds *Poland*, 5. Builds *Poſnan* and *Gneſna*, 6. Occaſions *Poland* the Name of *Lechia*, *ib.* His Poſterity how long Reign'd, 11, 12.
II. His Baniſhment and Death, 13.
Leſcus I. 14. Elected by a Stratagem, *ib.* Reign and Death uncertain, 15.
II. How Elected, 14. His Death, 15.
III. His death uncertain, 16.
IV. His Character and Death, 23.
V. Surnam'd the *White*, 39. Under Guardians, *ib.* His Wars, 40. Is dethron'd, *ib.* Reſtor'd, *ib.* Dethron'd again, 41, Put by an Election, *ib. &c.* Re-eſtabliſh'd, 42. Murther'd in a Bath, *ib.*
VI. When Elected and how long Reign'd, 46. His Wars, *ib.* Inſurrection againſt him, *ib.* Retires into *Hungary*, 47. Returns with ſucceſs, *ib.* His death, *ib.* Leaves his Kingdom in diſtraction, *ib.*
Laſconegus: Vide *Uladiſlaus* III.
Lecticus, vide *Uladiſlaus* IV.
Lewis King of *Hungary*,
When Crown'd, and how long Reign'd, 56. Oblig'd to take an Oath, *ib.* Returns into *Hungary*, *ib.* His Wars, Death, and Iſſue, 57. Commendable Example of his, *ib.*
Leopol, (City)
whence ſo call'd, 46. Its deſcription, 267.

Luther's

Luther's Doctrine when first known here, 70. Very much propagated, 78. The occasion, *ib.* First Person of Note that embrac'd it, *ib.*

Lutherans.
Contend for share in the Government, 101. Obtain perpetual Liberty of Conscience, *ib.* &c. *Lutheran* party Dissents, 107. Elects and Proclaims *Maximilian* of *Austria*, *ib.* Pronounc'd Traytors by the Diet, 108.

Lithuania.
Tends towards a Civil War, 160. How call'd by the Inhabitants, 302. Present Bounds, *ib.* Antient Extent, *ib.* Soil and Products, *ib.* &c Union with *Poland*, and Privileges, 303. Division, *ib.* Its Arms, *ib.* Different Opinions about its Name, 304. Its Dukes, from 305 to 310. Division into Palatinates, 324.

Lithuania Proper, (Province.) 325.

Lesser-Poland, (Province.)
Its Bounds, 236. Its Division into Pal. *ib.* &c. Their several Arms, 249, 254, 257.

Lowitz, (City)
Its description, 231.

Lanschet, (Pal.)
Its division into Districts, 232. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.*

Lanschet, (City)
Its Description, 232.

Lublin, (Pal.) Join'd by the Territory of *Lukovia*, 254. Chief Cities and Towns, 255. Their several Descriptions, *ib.* &c.

Lublin, (City.)
Its Description, 255.

Lutzko, (City.)
Its Description, 295.

M.

Micceſlaus I. 24. His Chriſtian Wife, *ib.* His Wars, 25.
II. His Wars, 26.
Character and Death, 27.
III. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 36. Whence ſurnam'd the *Old*, *ibid.* Is Dethron'd, 37. Endeavours to get reſtor'd, 38. Is reſtor'd, 40. Dethron'd again, *ibid.* Reinthron'd, 41. His Death, *ibid.*
Michael Wieſnowiski.
Refuſes the Crown, 144. Accepts it, *ibid.* Proclaim'd, Crown'd, and how long Reign'd, 145. His Marriage, *ibid.* His Death, 149. Leaves no Iſſue, *ibid.* Buried, 171.
Marienburg, (City) built, 51.
Its Deſcription, 262.
Maximilian the Emperor (King Elect)
Acquainted that he was choſen, 87. Prevented invading *Poland* by Death, 88.
Maximilian of *Auſtria.*
Routed by the Poliſh General, 109. Beaten again, and made Priſoner, 110. Offer'd Liberty on honourable terms, 111. Diſſents, *ib.* Conſents, *ib.*
Mines, 245.
Of *Cracaw*, 246. Deſcription of them, *ib. &c.*
Manna.
Particular ſort, and eaten for Sauce, 248.
Michalovia (Territory)
Its Deſcription, 262.
Marienburg, (Pal.)
Its chief Cities and Towns, 262. Their ſeveral Deſcriptions, *ib. &c.* Ma-

TABLE I.

Masovia, (Province)
Its Bounds, 283. Inhabitants, 284. Division into *Palatinates*, *ib.* Their several Arms, 288. 289. 290.
Masovia (Pal.)
Division into *Districts*, 284. Chief Cities and Towns, 285. Their Descriptions, *ib.* &c.
Mindog Duke of *Lithuania*
Acknowledg'd King, 308. Murther'd, 309.
Mscislaw, (Pal.)
Description, 333, Division into Districts, *ib.* *&c.* Chief Cities and Towns, 334. Descriptions, *ib.* *&c.* Its Arms, 335.
Mscislaw, (City.)
Its Description, 334.
Minski, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 337. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Descriptions, *ib.* *&c.* Its Arms, 338.
Minski, (City.)
Its description, 337.

N.

Number of *Polish* Princes, 9. Of Towns and Villages in *Poland*, 217, *&c.*
Novogrodec, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 332. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Their descriptions, *ib.* *&c.* Its Arms, 333.
Novogrodec, (City.)
Its description, 332.

O.

Oliva,
Treaty there, 133.

TABLE I.

P.

Poland,
Its Origin, 3. Whence so call'd, 5. What by the Inhabitants, *ib.* By whom Founded, *ib.* Its Policy, 7. Made a Figure in the IXth Century, 20. Its Antient Extent, 213. Encrease by Conquests, *ib.* By Policy, 214. Present Extent, 215. Its Bounds and Soil, 216. Its Products, 217. Climate, 218. Rivers, *ib.* Their several Courses, *ib. &c.* Its Lakes, 220.
Poles, when first Christians, 24. March to recover *Podolia*, 148. Conquer, but fail in their design, *ib. &c.*
Popiel I. 16. His Vices and Death, *ib.*
II. *ib.* Judgment upon him, 17.
Piastus, 21. Cause of his Election, *ib.* His Vertues and Death, 22. How long his Family Reign'd, *ib.* Gives the Name of *Piasto*, 23.
Patron of *Poland*, 30.
Premislus, when Crown'd, 48. Murther'd, *ib.*
Prophecy (Comical) 108. Posts when first setled in *Poland*, 123. Peace concluded with the *Turks*, 173. How long lasted, *ib.*
Prince *James*, his Character, 188. Intended Marriage disappointed, *ib.* Marry'd to another, 189. Weak and Sickly, *ib.* Officiates as Embassador, 192. Resigns his Interests to the Elector of *Saxony*, 206.
Princess, (*John* III's Daughter)
Her Character, 190. Her Marriage, *ib.* Portion, 191. Ceremony of her Marriage, *ib.* Equipage for her Journy to *Brussels*, 193. Reception at *Berlin*, 195. Is met by the Elector, 196. Proceeds on her Journey, 197. Arrival at *Brussels*, 198. Phy-

Physicians,
A Consultation of them, 199.
Posnan, (City)
Its Description, 221.
Posnania (Palatinate)
Its Arms, 226.
Prussia, (Province)
Its Bounds, 257. Products, *ib.* Rivers, 258. Lakes, *ib.* Division, 259. Officers that belong to the Great Council, *ib.* Its Arms, 265.
Prussia (Royal)
Division into Palatinates, 259.
Prussia (Ducal)
Its Chief Cities and Towns, 264.
Pomerania, (Pal.) 260.
Premislaw, (City)
Its Description, 269.
Podolia, (Pal.)
Wherefore famous, 274. Division into Districts, *ib.* Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Their several Descriptions, 275, *&c.*
Plosko, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 288. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Their Descriptions, *ib. &c.*
Plosko, (City)
Its Description, 288.
Podlachia, (Province)
Its Bounds, 296. Division into Districts, *ib.* Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Their Descriptions, 297, *&c.* Arms of the Province, 298.
Pinsko, (City)
Its Description, 331.

Polocz, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 338. Chief Citie and Towns, *ib.* Descriptions, *ib. &c.* It Arms, 339.
Polocz, (City)
Its Description, 338.

Q.

Queen-Dowager's Zeal, 156. King *Micha* Assign'd a Jointure, 166.
Queen's (*John* III's) first Coming into *Po land*, 186. Her first Marriage, *ib.* Age and Qualifications, *ib. &c.* Her Address i disposing of Employments, 187.

R.

Rochester (Lord) His Embassy into *Poland*, 172 Had Audience of the Queen at *Dantzick*, *ib* Made a Present to the Princess, *ib.* Re ceiv'd by the King in his Camp, 173. Ha Publick Audience at *Zolkiew*, *ib.* Manne thereof, *ib.* His Return home, *ib.*
Respect,
Little paid to the King's Children, 189.
Rava, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 230. Its Cities and Towns, *ib. &c.*
Rava, (City)
Its Description, 230, *&c.*
Russia, (Province)
Division and Description, 266. Division into Palatinates, *ib.* Arms, 276, 280, 281 283.

TABLE I.

Russia, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 267. Their several Arms, 269, 271. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.*
Rosienia, (Capital of *Samogitia.*)
Its Description, 293.
Religion,
Antient and Present, of *Lithuania*, 339, *&c.*

S

Stratagem,
Succeeds, 14. Defeated, 15.
Sigismund I.
When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 69. Defeats a Conspiracy and Army, *ib.* Other Wars, *ib. &c.* His Marriage, 70. War with the *Teutonic* Order, *ib.* Grants Liberty of Conscience to *Dantzickers*, *ib.* War with Knights, ended by Mediation, 71. Forces other Invaders to retire, *ib.* His Death and Age, 72. His Character, Marriages and Issue, *ib.*
Surnam'd *Augustus.*
When Crown'd, and how long Reign'd, 75. His Marriage displeases the Diet, 76. Unites *Livonia* to *Poland*, 77. His Wars with the *Moscovites*, *ib.* Forces the Czar to a Peace, 78. Sends an Army to support *Bogdan* in *Valachia*, *ib.* Oblig'd to return home, *ib.* Rather favour'd than disturb'd the *Lutherans*, 79. Hears several of their Preachers, *ib.* Enclines most Bishops to that Perswasion, *ib.* A great Escape he had, *ib.* His Death and Issue, *ib.*
Stephen Batori, (King)
Receiv'd, and Crown'd, 88. Primate submits,

mits, *ib.* Who greatly Assisting to him i
his Election, *ib.* His Rise, 89. His Mar
riage, *ib.* More severe in Punishments tha
Laws allow'd, 90. Encourag'd Speakin
Latin, 91. A Wonder to the *French*, il
His Wars, *ib.* Is refus'd to name a Suc
cessor, 100. His Character, *ib.* His Deat
and Epitaph, *ib. &c.*

Sigismund de Vasa, (King)
Ambassadors sent to acquaint him, 10
Is Crown'd in *Poland*, 109. His Ma
riage, 111. Crown'd King of *Sweden*, 11
Depos'd there, *ib.* Cause of his War wit
the *Moscovites*, 113. His War with th
Turks, 115. Invasion by *Gustavus Ado
phus*, 116. *Sigismund*'s Death, *ib.* His Ch
racter, *ib.*

Speech of the Bishop of *Premislaw*, 119. A
other Appeases Heats, 143. Another, b
the Palatin of *Russia*, 160. Byasses *Polan*
and part of *Lithuania*, 161.

Senators of
Great Poland, 225, 227, 229, 232, 233, 23
Of *Lesser Poland*, 248, 254, 256. Of *Pr
sia*, 265. Of *Russia*, 274, 276, 277, 28
281, 283. Of *Masovia*, 287, 289, 29
Of *Samogitia*, 294. Of *Volhynia*, 296.
Podlachia, 298. Of *Lithuania-Proper*, 3
330, 331. Of *Lithuanic-Russia*, 333, 3
336, 338, 339.

Severia, (City)
Belongs to the Bishop of *Cracow*, 243.

Siradia, (Pal.)
Its Arms, 230.

Sendomir, (Pal.)
Its Division into Districts, 249. Chief

ties and Towns, 251. Their several Descriptions, *ib. &c.*

Sendomir, (City)
Its Description, 250.

Sanoch, (Town)
Its Description, 273.

Samogitia, (Province) 290. Its Bounds, 291. Manners of People, *ib.* Their Superstition, 292. Manner of Sacrificing, *ib. &c.* Division into Districts, 293. Principal Towns, *ib.* Descriptions, *ib. &c.*

T

Teutonic Order.
Call'd into *Poland*, 43. Establish'd in *Prussia*, 51. Proves troublesome to the *Poles*, *ib.* Therefore Excommunicated by the Pope, 52. Routs the *Prussians*, and *Casimir* IV. 64.

Tartars,
First Inroad, 44. Second Incursions, 61. Third Incursion, with the *Moscovites* and *Moldavians*, 71.

Turks,
Take *Podhais*, 170.

Thorn, (City)
Its Description, 261. Its Arms, *ib.* Native Town of *Copernicus*, *ib. &c.*

Troki, (City)
Built, 315. Its Description, 329.

Troki, (Pal.)
Division into Districts, 328. Chief Cities and Towns, 329. Descriptions, *ib. &c.* Its Arms, 330.

U.

Visimirus, 10. His Conquests, 11. His Death, *ibid.*

Venda, 13. Her Death, *ib.*

Uladislaus I. 30. His Wars, *ib.* His Marriage, and Death, 31.

II. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 33. Persecutes his Brothers, 34. A Severe Revenge, *ib.* His Flight out of the Kingdom, and Death, 35.

III. *Uladislaus Lasconegus*, 42. Surrenders his Crown, *ib.*

IV. Whence so call'd, 48. When began his Reign, and how long Reign'd, 49. His Wars, and Vices, *ib.* Is Dethron'd, *ib.* Restor'd, 50. Meets with Difficulties, *ib. &c.* His Speech to his Army, 52. Overthrows the *Teutonic Order*, 53. Is Crown'd with his Queen, *ib.* His Death, *ib.*

Uladislaus V. Vide *Jagello.*

VI. When Elected, and how long Reign'd, 60. Regents during Minority, 61. Crown'd King of *Hungary*, *ib.* His Wars with the *Turks*, *ib. &c.* Is Complimented on a Victory, 62. Kill'd and Routed by the *Turks*, 63. Epitaph upon him, *ib.* His Perfidy awakens the *Turks*, *ib.*

VII. Elected, Proclaim'd and Crown'd, 121. His Marriage, and Wars, *ib.* With the *Cosacks*, 122. His Death, 123.

Ukraina, (Country of the *Cosacks*) Whence so call'd, 93. How divided, *ib.* To whom antiently belong'd, *ib.* Its Inhabitants: Vide *Cosacks.*

Vielunia, (Territory)
Its Diviſion, 229. Principal Towns, *ibid.* Arms, 230.
Uladiſlaw, (City)
Its Deſcription, 234.
Varmia, (Biſhoprick and Pal.)
Exempt from Regal Juriſdiction, 263. Its Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* their ſeveral Deſcriptions, *ib. &c.*
Vinnicza, (City)
Its Deſcription, 277.
Volhynia, (Province)
Diviſion into Diſtricts, 294. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib. &c.* Its Arms, 296.
Vilna, (City)
Built, 316. Its Deſcription, 325. Its Arms, 328.
Vilna, (Pal.)
Diviſion into Diſtricts, 325. Its Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Deſcriptions, *ib. &c.* Its Arms, 328.
Vitebsko: Vide *Witebsko*.

W.

Woievods,
XII. Their Government, 12, 14. Depos'd, *ib.*
Wenceſlaus, King of *Bohemia*,
Crown'd King of *Poland*, and how long Reign'd, 49. Goes into *Bohemia*, *ib.* Loſes his Kingdom of *Poland*, and dies, 50.
Warſaw, (City)
Its Deſcription, 285, *&c.*
Witebsko, (Pal.)
Has but one Diſtrict, 335. Chief Cities and Towns, *ib.* Their Deſcriptions, *ib. &c.* Its Arms, 336.

Witebsko, (City)
Its Deſcription, 335.

Z.

Ziemovitus, 23. His Wars, Character and Death, *ib.*
Ziemoviſtus, *ib.* His Character and Death, *ib.* *&c.*
Zulava, (Iſland)
Its Diviſion, 263.
Zamoisk, (City)
Its Deſcription, 283.

TABLE II.

☞Note, *This Second Volume having been put to two Printing-Houses, a Second Alphabet was necessary to be made use of: Therefore, to avoid Mistakes, the Reader is desir'd to take notice of this Asterism * after the Folio's, for the Distinction of the Second Part.*

A.

Armenians, (in *Poland*)
Where Inhabit, 49. Have peculiar Prelates, *&c. ib.* Service, in what Language, *ibid.* Acknowledge the See of *Rome*, *ib.*
Associates to Judges, 77.
Army, (*Polish*)
Its Division, 9, *. Of the Horse, *ib. &c.* *. Of the Foot, 11, *. Manner of Paying the Army, 20, *. Inferiour Officers of the Army, 31, *&c.* *.
Auxiliaries,
What, 16, *. Example, *ib.* *.

B.

Biſhopricks, (*Poliſh*)
How many, 36, *&c.* Their ſeveral Dioceſſes, 37. Peculiar Juriſdictions, *ib.*
Biſhops, (*Poliſh*)
Each has a kind of little Court, 46. Have alſo Suffragans, *ib.* Conteſt with Lay-Senators for Precedence, *ib.* Have, moſt of them, large Revenues, 47.
Biſhop, (*Greek*)
In *Premiſlaw*, 44. In *Kiovia*, being formerly Primate of *Moſcovy*, 45.
Burgraves,
Their Office, 80.
Baths, (*in Poland*)
Private and Publick, with their Effects, 199.
Burials,
Order of Proceſſion at them, 206. Other Proceedings, 207. Particulars of the King and Queen's Interrments, *ib.*

C.

Commonalty, (*Poliſh*)
Their Condition, 5. Wherefore Enſlav'd, *ib.* Incapable of Preferment, except ſome few, 167. How firſt Enſlaved, 182. Live Satisfied notwithſtanding, 183. Their preſent Condition, 184. Enrich their Lords, *ibid. &c.* How fix'd in a Farm, 185.
Coſacks:
A further Account of them, 11, *&c.**. Their Councils of War, 12,*. Way of Fortifying their Camps and Boats, *ib.**. Their Power, 13, *.

Crown, (of *Poland*)
Means to continue it in one Family, 26. Vacant four Ways, 126.
Cuſtoms, (*Poliſh*)
Way of Hunting Wild Oxen, 209. Manner of Taking Bears, 211. Way of Ordering Cabbage, 212. *Poles* eat but little Bread, 215. Cuſtoms at Feaſts, Vide *Feaſts*. Manners at Table, 217. Way of Taking Tobacco, 218. Cuſtoms in Travelling, Vide *Travelling*. Manners of peculiar Countries, 224. Cuſtoms in Grinding Corn, 227. Ruſticks Employments within and without Doors, 229. Manners in Husbandry, 233. Way of Pruning Trees, *ib.* Manner of Sowing, *ib.* &c. Way of Securing and Ordering Corn, 234. Peculiar Cuſtoms in *Pruſſia*, *ib.* Manner of Fiſhing in *Poland*, 40, *. Manner of Electing and Ordaining Prieſts in *Dantzic*, 47, *.
Counſellors, (Privy)
Who in *Poland*, 31. Four Senators particularly Aſſign'd, 31, 35.
Caſtellans:
What, and whence ſo call'd, 35. Names and Precedence, from 61, to 67. Their Duty, 60. Their Diviſion, Qualifications, Office and Titles, *ib.* &c. Name in *Poliſh*, 68.
Cracow, (Biſhop of)
His Reſidence and Precedence, 42. Biſhoprick and Power, *ib.* How Addreſs'd to, 43.
Cracow, (Palatin of)
Wherefore Preferr'd, 55.
Cujavia, (Biſhop of)
His See, Precedence and Authority, 43. Has ſeveral Places of Reſidence, *ib.*

TABLE II.

Culm, (Biſhop of)
His Precedence, and See, 45.
Chelm, (Biſhop of)
His See Tranſlated; and wherefore, 45.
Caminiec, (Biſhop of)
Honorary; being under the *Turk*, 46.
Churches, (*Greek*)
Two Sorts, 47. Prieſts, how call'd, and Wherefore, *ib.*
Calviniſts,
In what Part of *Poland*, 48. King oblig'd to protect them, *ib.* Name in *Poliſh*, *ibid.* Firſt Nobleman that became *Calviniſt*, *ibid.* *&c.*
Clergy, (Regular)
Their Privileges, 51. Diſſolute Lives, *ib.*
Clergy, (Secular)
Their Manners, 52. Diviſion, *ib.*
Churches, (*Poliſh*)
Fine, and well adorn'd, 53. A rich Cope at *Leopol*, *ib.*
Chancellors, (Great and Vice)
Qualifications of thoſe of the Kingdom, 70. Both have Seals, and equal Authority, 71. Their Office and Power, *ib.* Succeed each other, 72. How ought to be qualified, *ib.*
Cavalry, (*Poliſh*)
What requir'd in vain of them, 7, *. Great Force with Examples, 24, *&c.* *.
Cup-bearers, Carvers, *&c.* 77.
Cuſtom-houſe Commiſſioners, 78.
Chamberlain, (Vice of Diſtrict)
His Office, 78. Chamberlains under him, *ib.*
Convocation, (General of the Clergy)
How often, and where Conven'd, 115. Minor Clergy admitted by Deputies, *ib.*

Courts

TABLE II.

Courts (of Justice,)
The Kaptur, what, and its Power, 115. Eccleſiaſtical, 116. Of Nunciature, *ib.* High Tribunals, *ib. &c.* Senate and Green-Cloth, 117. Exchequer-Courts, *ib.* Of Land-Judicature, with its Judges, 118. Of the Vice-Chamberlains, *ib.* Gentry's Criminal Courts, 119. Commonalty-Courts in Cities, *ib.* In Villages, 120. Where Courts of Juſtice ceaſe, 129. Exception, *ib.* Relating to Courts of Juſtice in *Lithuania*, 224. Former Judges there, 225.

Candidate (for Election,)
What Qualifications requir'd in him, 140, *&c.*

Ceremony
Of the King's Swearing to the *Pacta Conventa*, 149, *&c.* Of his Entring *Cracow*, 154. The Interrment of a deceaſed King, 155. Obſequies and Proceſſion, 154. Proceſſion at the Coronation, 156. Ceremony thereat, *ib.* Farther Particulars, *ib. &c.* Coronation-Oath, 157. Words at Kiſſing the Book, 159. Unction, *&c. ib. &c.* How pronoune'd King, 161. Feaſts thereupon, *ibid.* Ceremony of Creation of *Teutonic* Knights, 71, *.

Coronation.
King appoints the Day, 153. Place, fix'd, *ib.* Exceptions, *ib.* By whom perform'd, 155. Manner of Crowning, 160. Enthroning, *ibid.*

Curland (Biſhop of,) Vide *Samogitia*, (Biſhop of.)

Curland, (Dutchy)
Its Bounds, and Extent, 99, *. Soil, and

former State, *ib. &c.* *. When wholly conquer'd, 100, *. Converted by degrees, *ib.* *. Its Dukes, 105, *&c.* *. Duke Vaſſal to *Poland*, 115, *. His Privilege and Power, 116, *. Revenue and Court, *ibid.* *. Chief Officers, *ibid.* *. Condition of Gentry, *ib.* 117, *. Geographical Deſcription, 118, *. Government, 121, *. Degrees of Demanding Juſtice, 122, *. Eccleſiaſtical Courts, 123, *. City-Courts, *ibid.* *. Miniſterial Officers, *ibid.* *. Trade of *Curland*, *ibid.* *. Corn in great Requeſt, *ibid.* *. When *Curland* is to revert to *Poland*, *ibid.* *.

D.

Diet (Grand of *Poland*)
How reſembles the *Engliſh* Parliament, 5. What it is, 6, 83. Its Power, *ib.* By whom call'd, and where, and how often meets, *ib.* Manner of calling it, and proceedings thereupon, 84. Divides into three Nations, 91. Proceedings at the opening, 95. After the choice of a Speaker, *ib.* Proceedings in the Lower Houſe, 96. Conferences between the two Houſes, 95. Upper Houſe how employ'd, 96. Committees, *ib.* Manner of breaking up Seſſion in the lower Houſe, *ib.* Both Houſes joined, *ib.* Diets Seſſion limited, and wherefore, 98, *&c.* Matters generally treated of, 99. Great concourſe there, 101. Proviſions not ſcarce, *ib.* Dangerous to be out a Nights, 102. Viſits unacceptable, *ib.* Order of Seſſion in the Diet, *ibid. &c.* Cauſes of diſunion here, 105. By whom fomented

fomented, *ib.* Great freedom of Speech, 108. Policy of concluding matters by an unanimous consent, 110.

Diet (of Convocation)
How summon'd, 126. Proceeding in little Diets, *ib.* First proceedings in this Diet, 128.

Diet (of Election)
Where held, *&c.* 131, *&c.* First proceedings there, 133. Exorbitancies examin'd, 135. Diet proceeds to Election, 137, *&c.* Farther particulars thereof, 138, *&c.* Great concourse there, and Policy to byas them, 139, *&c.* Rules observ'd in Elections, 141. *Poland* why preserv'd Elective, 142, *&c.*

Diets, (Little)
Where meet, 84. Qualifications for, and Manner of Voting there, 89. Proceedings, 90.

Deputies, (Representatives of the Gentry)
Elected only by the Gentry, 6. Assume great Liberty in the Diet, 34, *&c.* Who, and how many chosen; with their Instructions, 90. How chosen, 91. Their Number, *ib.* Cannot be Senators, *ib.* Their Salaries, *ib.* When first sent, *ib.* Their Power, 95. Confirm'd and encourag'd *ib.* Their Privileges, 95, *&c.* How long sit, 96. Have great Guards at the Diet, 102. Awe the King and Senate, 104. Their Business after Diet of Convocation, 131.

Dantzic:
Privileges, 23, *. Where situate, by whom built, and whence so call'd, 42, *. How distant from other Places, *ib. &c.* *. Division and Strength, 43, *. One of the Hanse-Towns,

former State, *ib. &c.* *. When wholly conquer'd, 100, *. Converted by degrees, *ib.* *. Its Dukes, 105, *&c.* *. Duke Vaſſal to *Poland*, 115, *. His Privilege and Power, 116, *. Revenue and Court, *ibid.* *. Chief Officers, *ibid.* *. Condition of Gentry, *ib.* 117, *. Geographical Deſcription, 118, *. Government, 121, *. Degrees of Demanding Juſtice, 122, *. Eccleſiaſtical Courts, 123, *. City-Courts, *ibid.* *. Miniſterial Officers, *ibid.* *. Trade of *Curland*, *ibid.* *. Corn in great Requeſt, *ibid.* *. When *Curland* is to revert to *Poland*, *ibid.* *.

D.

Diet (Grand of *Poland*)
How reſembles the *Engliſh* Parliament, 5. What it is, 6, 83. Its Power, *ib.* By whom call'd, and where, and how often meets, *ib.* Manner of calling it, and proceedings thereupon, 84. Divides into three Nations, 91. Proceedings at the opening, 95. After the choice of a Speaker, *ib.* Proceedings in the Lower Houſe, 96. Conferences between the two Houſes, 95. Upper Houſe how employ'd, 96. Committees, *ib.* Manner of breaking up Seſſion in the lower Houſe, *ib.* Both Houſes joined, *ib.* Diets Seſſion limited, and wherefore, 98, *&c.* Matters generally treated of, 99. Great concourſe there, 101. Proviſions not ſcarce, *ib.* Dangerous to be out a Nights, 102. Viſits unacceptable, *ib.* Order of Seſſion in the Diet, *ibid. &c.* Cauſes of diſunion here, 105. By whom fomented

fomented, *ib.* Great freedom of Speech, 108. Policy of concluding matters by an unanimous consent, 110.

Diet (of Convocation)
How summon'd, 126. Proceeding in little Diets, *ib.* First proceedings in this Diet, 128.

Diet (of Election)
Where held, *&c.* 131, *&c.* First proceedings there, 133. Exorbitancies examin'd, 135. Diet proceeds to Election, 137, *&c.* Farther particulars thereof, 138, *&c.* Great concourse there, and Policy to byas them, 139, *&c.* Rules observ'd in Elections, 141. *Poland* why preserv'd Elective, 142, *&c.*

Diets, (Little)
Where meet, 84. Qualifications for, and Manner of Voting there, 89. Proceedings, 90.

Deputies, (Representatives of the Gentry)
Elected only by the Gentry, 6. Assume great Liberty in the Diet, 34, *&c.* Who, and how many chosen; with their Instructions, 90. How chosen, 91. Their Number, *ib.* Cannot be Senators, *ib.* Their Salaries, *ib.* When first sent, *ib.* Their Power, 95. Confirm'd and encourag'd *ib.* Their Privileges, 95, *&c.* How long sit, 96. Have great Guards at the Diet, 102. Awe the King and Senate, 104. Their Business after Diet of Convocation, 131.

Dantzic:
Privileges, 23, *. Where situate, by whom built, and whence so call'd, 42, *. How distant from other Places, *ib. &c.* *. Division and Strength, 43, *. One of the Hanse-Towns,

Towns, *ib.* *. Parishes, Buildings, Streets and Gardens, 44, *. Inhabitants, their Number and Religion, *ib.* *. Churches and Town-House, *ib.* *. Magazines, College, Exchange, *&c.* 45.*. Jurisdiction and Government, *ib.* *. Senators, and their Division, *ib.* *. Scabins, Syndic and Burgrave, 46, *. *Centum-viri*, and their Power, *ib. &c.* *. City's Power and Privileges, 48, *. Force by Land and Sea, 49, *. How often Taken, and Regain'd, 50, *. Admitted to Vote in Election of *Polish* Kings, 51, *.

Dutchies:
What in *Poland*, 174.

Descents:
Nature of them in *Poland*, 180. Children support their Families however, 181.

Divines, (*Polish*)
How far their Learning extends, 78. *. Their Divinity, 79. *.

E.

Escheator:
His Power, 77.

Embassadors,
Sent to the Diet of Election, 129. Notifie their Arrival, and how are receiv'd, *ib. &c.* 135, *&c.* Others sent from the Republick, 130. Caution to Foreign Ministers, *ib. &c.* What requisite in Foreign Ministers, 136. What Foreign Embassadors are oblig'd to, 179.

Election, (Decree of)
Presented the King, 150.

Exercises:
What practis'd in *Poland*, 202.

TABLE II.

Edibles:
What Sorts us'd among the *Poles*, 209. Odd Dainties, 210. Pottage and Sauces, 215. Crachat, what, and how made, 216. Edibles among the Rusticks of *Lithuania*, 227. Meat and Drink of the Peasants in *Prussia*, 235.

F.

Fasts (in *Poland*,)
How observ'd, 51. *Poles* retain a rigid Custom, and wherefore, 52.
Factions, (Foreign)
What promotes them, 106.
Fashions:
Present in *Poland*, 196. What Furrs us'd, *ib.* Some follow the *French* Mode, 197. Women's former and late Fashions, *ib. &c.*
Families, (*Polish*)
What, 202.
Fowl:
Sorts in *Poland*, 211, *&c.*
Fish:
What Kinds the *Poles* have, 212.
Feasts:
Customs thereat, 216. Banquetting-Halls, *ib. &c.* Particulars of Servants there, 217. Feasts made by Turns, 218.
Foot, (*Polish*)
What, and how employ'd, 13, *. Hir'd, and their Condition, *ib. &c.* *. Why so much us'd, and Arms, and Liveries, 14, *. *Hungarians*, when first hir'd, 16, *.
Force, (*Polish*)
Causes that weaken it, 18, *&c.* *. Other Inconveniencies that suppress it, 21, *&c.* *. Means to avoid these, but over-rul'd, 24, *.

G. Gentry,

TABLE II.

G.

Gentry, (*Poliſh*)
Courted by *European* Princes, 3. Reſolves thereupon, 4. Equally Noble, 5. Seldom intermarry with Commonalty, *ibid.* Only capable of Preferment, 20, 167. Have not equal Claim to every Preferment, *ib. &c.* How kept in Dependance on the King, 22. What proves Equality among them, 103. No Diſgrace to be chaſtis'd, 123. Their Power and Privileges, 168. Cannot be Apprehended till Convicted, 168, *&c.* Exception, 169. Cannot be Executed without the King's Conſent, 170. Need not Quarter Soldiers, *ib. &c.* Other Privileges, 171. Need not pay Taxes till oblig'd by Diet, *ib.* Have Pre-emption, 172. Have one Grievance, *ib.* How came by their Privileges, 172. Value no Honour, and why, 173. Deſpiſe Title of Prince, *ib.* Aſſume Titles when they travel, 174. Further Power, 175. What makes them ſo great, *ib. &c.* Their Exceſſive Grandeur and Magnificence, 176. Gentry and Citizens in *Lithuania*, 225. Gentry, how far oblig'd to March, 15, *.

Gentlemen, (*Poliſh*)
Who, 5. Gentlemen-Penſioners, 29. A Gentleman, how made, 188.

Government, (Mixt)
Eſtabliſh'd in *Poland*; by what Motives, 6, *&c.* Unhappy State of *Poliſh* Government, 109. A Wonder how it can ſubſiſt, 110. Muſt always flouriſh, for ſeveral Reaſons, 111.

Guards,

Guards, (Horſe) 29.
Chief Commander of Guards in the Camp, 79. Captain of the Guards againſt the Incurſions, 76.
Gneſna, (Archbiſhop of) Vide *Primate.*
Genius (of *Poliſh* Government,)
To what bent, 31.
Generals, (Great)
Power and Authority, 74. Duty, 75. Preſent Great Generals, *ibid.* Dignity Succeſſive, *ibid.* Their Power and Duration, 29, *&c.* *.
Generals, (Lieutenant)
Their Office, 75. Titles and Power, 30, *&c.* *.
Other General-Officers, 31, *.
Governors of Mines, 78.
Of the Mint, *ibid.*
Gun Founders,
Foreign, 28, *.
Glaſs, (*Poliſh*)
Manner of making it, 88, *.
Gardens and Orchards,
Seldom any in *Poland*, 199.

H.

Head-Collector of a Diſtrict, 79.
High-Podolia: Vide in *P.*
Houſes (in *Poland*,)
Their Deſcription, 198. Furniture, 199.
Houſes of the Ruſticks in *Lithuania*, 197.
Habitations and Furniture of the Peaſants in *Pruſſia*, 234.
Horſes:
Why little in *Lithuania*, 229, *&c.*

Hairs

Hairs:
Canular, 96, *.

I.

Jews, (in *Poland*)
Enjoy their Religion and Privileges, 49. Restrain'd from Trading, *ib.* Their Number, *ibid.*
Idolaters,
Where to be found, 50. Retain Superstitions, *ib.* Example, *ib.*
Judge and Assistant of a District, 78.
Jurisdiction, (Military)
Wholly in the King's, or his General's Hands, 121. Palatins and Castellans likewise exercise their Authority, *ib.*
Inns,
How call'd in *Polish*, 219. Have few Conveniencies, 220.
Jus Belli, (*Polish*)
Some few Particulars thereof, 32, *.

K.

King (of *Poland*,)
Former Power, 2. Advantages thereby, 3. Abridg'd by the Gentry, 4. King's Happiness, 11. Unhappiness, *ib. &c.* Modern Power, 13. Abroad and at home, 14. What his Subjects term him, *ib.* Great respect paid him, *ib. &c.* His Titles and Prerogatives, 15, *&c.* Pension, Household-Officers and Guards, 16. Patrimonial Estate and Perquisites, *ib.* (late) His Riches, 17. Power limited in divers respects, 19, *&c.* Other Limitations, 21. Inconveniences thereby, *ib.* Occasion of Respect, 22. Cities present their Keys, 23. Why he can

can make no Levies without consent of the Diet, *ib.* Must not go out of the Kingdom, 24. His Legitimate Issue much respected, *ib.* Titles of his Eldest, and other Sons and Daughters, *ib.* How lost, 25. Examples of the *Poles* Affection to the Royal Family, *ib.* Illegitimate Issue slighted, 26. Impossible to reduce his Subjects to an Arbitrary Power, *ib. &c.* King not unhappy because not able to secure Succession to his Family, 28. His Interest to Head his Army, 75. Where the King suspends his Opinion, 97. Ought not to be present at Trials for Treason, 99. Has no Regal Authority till Crown'd, 153. Goes to receive Homage, and Knights Citizens, 161, *&c.* Is Proclaim'd, 162, *&c.* What follows, 163. His Power and Revenues in *Dantzic*, 48, *.

Kiovia, (Bishoprick of)
Honorary, 45.

Kiovia, (Palatinate of)
Honorary, 56.

L.

Leopol, (City)
Whence so nam'd, 40. Is the Residence of three Bishops, *ib.*

Luceoria, (Bishop of)
His Dioceses, 44.

Lutherans:
Abundance in *Poland*, 48. Tolerated and Protected, *ib.* Name in *Polish*, *ib.* How the *Prussians* became so, *ib.*

Lay-Senators,
Their Division and Sub-division, 54.

Laws,

Laws.
What requir'd to Eſtabliſh them, 97, Where cannot be Printed, 98. Their Origin, Progreſs, and preſent State, 121. Law-differences decided by the Sword, 179. Example, 180.
Lawyers,
Their Number, and Study, 79, *&c.* *. Who ſeldom go to Law, 80, *. Suppos'd judgment on a Lawyer, *ib.* *.
Lending and borrowing in *Poland.*
The manner of 195.
Lithuania.
Particulars relating thereunto, 224.
Learning
Former, 75, *. What diſcourages Learning, 81, *.
Languages,
Oriental diſ-regarded, 76, *. Preſent in *Poland*, *ib.* *&c.* *. Hard to Pronounce, 77, *.
Latine,
Reaſons why the *Poles* affect to ſpeak it, 77, *.
Livonia,
Its firſt Biſhop, 100, *.
Livonian Order,
Its ſeveral Maſters, from 101 to 105, *. Reſidence of the *Order*, 105, *. Addition concerning this *Order*, 117, *.

M.

Marienburg, (Pal. a City of)
Formerly Seat of Teutonic Knights, 58. Built, 55, *.

hal (Great) of *Poland*:
His Office, Power and Authority, 69. Duty and Privilege, *ibid.* His Perquisites, *ibid. &c.* Who officiate in his Absence, 70.
Marshal (Great) of *Lithuania*:
His Office, 70.
Marshals, (Little)
Contend for Precedence, 73.
Mines:
Their Officers, called *Zuppars*, 80.
Meetings (General of Senators and Deputies,) 90.
Members (of the Diet,)
How habited, 103. Not to give Reason for Dissent to any Bill, 106.
Magistrates and Officers of *Plebeian* Courts, 120.
Their Profits, 121.
Marriages:
Description, and Duration, 203. Court-Marriages, 204. Customs thereat, *ib.* Presents made the Bride, 205. Espousals and Ceremonies, *ib. &c.* Who can't be Marry'd without Dispensation, 206. Qualification for Marriage among the Peasants, 230.
Mourning:
The manner in *Poland*, 208.
Money,
Little in *Poland*, and how occasion'd, 36, *. What Coin most current there, *ibid. &c.* *. Contributes to Poverty, 37, *. Other Coins, *ib. &c.* *. First Coin in *Prussia*, 49, *. Present in *Dantzic*, *ib. &c.* *.
Mittaw, (City of *Curland*)
Its Castle, Streets and Houses, 120, *. How

 often

often conquer'd, and regain'd, 120, *. *Calvinist*-Church there, 121, *.

N.

Nuncio's: *Vide* Deputies.
Nobility: *Vide* Gentry.
Notaries, (Chief) 77.
Notaries, (Camp) 76.
Nuncio-Marshal: *Vide* Speaker.
Naturalization, and Manner of Making Noble, 100. How far qualified thereby, *ibid.* *&c.* Nobility, how acquir'd, 188. A Third Way of becoming Noble, 189. Ways of Forfeiting Nobility, *ib.* Where restor'd, *ib.*
Names, (*Polish*)
What formerly, and now, 203.

O.

Officers, (Crown and Court) 28. (Court,) In *Lithuania*, 29. In several Provinces, *ib.* *&c.* Some rather Honorary than Beneficial, 30. Ten Crown-Officers, where placed in the Diet, 68. Who they are, *ibid.* Those of the Kingdom precede, *ib.* Extra-Senatorial Officers, 74. Great Officers in the Army, 76. Of Districts, 78. Some, why so call'd, 79. Military Officers of Districts, *ib.*
Offices:
By whom Plurality can be held, 67. Exceptions, *ib.*
Order of Knighthood,
Instituted in *Poland*, but undervalu'd, 179, *&c.* Vide *Teutonic Order*.

TABLE II.

P.

Poland:
Undergone several Changes, 2. How expos'd to Inconveniencies, 12.
Physick:
Practice in *Poland*, 89, *. Medicines us'd, *ib.* *. What Diseases, 91, *. Venereal, how cur'd by a Quack, 90, *. Odd Method of curing Wounds, 88, *. Surprising Particulars, 91. *. *Plica*, (Disease) its Description, *ibid. &c.* *. Unaccountableness, and Symptoms, 92, *. Said to be Contagious, and Hereditary, 93, *. Common to Men and Beasts, *ibid.* *. Superstition concerning it, *ibid. &c.* *. Where most common, and how cur'd by a *Jew*, 94, *. Causes asserted, but question'd, *ibid, &c.* *. Another Account of the *Plica*, 95, *&c.* *.
Poles:
Their Division, 4. Love for their Kings, 12. To Extravagance, 13. Behaviour at Church, 53. Their good Temper, and its Effect, 181. How occasion'd, 182. Their Character, 189. Complexion, Constitution, *&c.* 191. Their Manners, *ibid.* Further Character, 192. Education and Learning, *ibid.* To what they generally apply themselves, 193. Worst part of their Character, *ibid, &c.* Genius, how inclined, 194. Greedy of Money, 195. Love to make a Shew, *ibid.* Their great Extravagance, 198. Great Admirers of Shew, 200. How Attended, *ib.* Not very Rich, and why, 38, *.

Primate:
His Court-Officers, as *Inter-Rex* and Arch-Bishop, 30. What peculiar to him, 31. His Power and State, 38. Power as *Inter-Rex*, 39. Why he is intrusted so much, 40. His See, *ibid.* Who officiates where no *Inter-Rex*, 127. *Inter-Rex* resigns, 162.
Physicians, (*Polish*)
Their Abilities, 81,*. Not allow'd to study, till qualify'd, *ib.**.
Palatins,
What, 35. Their Number and Precedence, from 55, to 59. Duty and Office, 59.
Palatins, (Vice)
How they must be qualified, 59, *&c.*
Posnan, (Bishop of)
Extent of his Diocess, 43, *&c.*
Plosko, (Bishop of)
His Jurisdiction and See, 44.
Premislaw, (Bishop of) 44.
Premislaw, (City)
A *Greek*-Bishop here, 44. Here first Maintain'd that Priests might marry, *ib. &c.*
High-*Podolia*, (Palatinate of)
Honorary, 57.
Protho-Notary of a District, 78.
Projects in the Diet easily annull'd, 107.
Punishments, (in *Poland*)
Various, and how differ, 122. Manner of Chastising Servants, *ib. &c.*
Pacta-Conventa, (Articles of Election) 144.
When taken by Ambassadors, 145. By whom drawn, and how administer'd, 146. The Form, *ib.* Occasional Articles, 149. The Oath taken by the King, 150.

Peasants,

Peasants, (*Polish*)
Their Condition, 5, 184. Wherefore enslav'd, 5. Incapable of Preferment, except a few, 167. How first enslav'd, 182. Live satisfy'd notwithstanding, 183. Enrich their Lords, 184. How fix'd in a Farm, 185. Their Service annex'd thereto, *ibid.* Meet to Reap their Lords Corn, 186. Their Customs at Bed and Board, 186. Children, how taught to go, 187. Habits of both Men and Women, *ibid.* Peasants Condition in *Lithuania*, 226. Work on *Sundays*, *ibid.* &c. Pay rigid Duties, 227. Their Habits and Carriages, 228. Description of the last, by a Poet, *ib.* Character of these Rusticks, 230.

Potables:
Sorts us'd in *Poland*, 212. Beer, of what Quality, 213. Mead and Wine, *ib.* What Strong-Waters, 214. Brimmers much practis'd, 219. Sturdy Drinkers rewarded, 231. Drink among the Rusticks of *Prussia*, 235.

Prussia:
Peculiar Customs there. Vide *Customs*.

Pospolite.
What, 2, *. Who oblig'd to serve in the Horse, *ib.* *. Who in the Foot, 3, *. Penalty for Default, *ib.* *. Who excus'd, *ib.* *. Number (great) formerly, and now, 5, *. Manner of Raising and Mustering them, 6, *. Meet at General-Rendezvouz, 8, *.

Pay, (of Soldiers)
From what it arises, and how is rais'd, 26, &c. *.

Provisions and Ammunitions,
What in the Army, 27, *.

Q.

Queen, (Consort)
Her Court, how maintain'd, 16. Artifice, 17. Revenues, 18. To what Amount, *ibid.* Her Court-Officers, 30. Where Crowned, and where not, 163, *&c.* Place of her Coronation, 164. What requir'd to confirm it, *ib.* Cause of *J. Casimir*'s Queen's Death, 207.
Queen, (Dowager)
Revenue Conditional, 18. Excludes Queen Consort, while she enjoys it, *ib.*
Quartarians,
What, and whence so call'd, 17, *.

R.

Republick of *Poland*,
Wherefore instituted, 4. Its Division, 10. Means to support it for ever, 177.
Revenues, (Crown)
What, 17.
Russian (Bishops)
Why can't Marry, 40, *&c.* Their Tenets, Ceremonies and Ornaments, 41.
Religion, (in *Poland* and *Lithuania*)
Conversion and Persuasions, 47. Former Religions, *ibid*, *&c.* *Roman-Catholick*, how long continu'd, 50. Zeal and Bigotry, *ib.* None but *Roman-Catholicks* admitted of Senate, *&c.* except in *Prussia*, *ib.* Bishops preside, wherefore, 51. Other Clergy preferr'd,

ferr'd, *ib.* Four *Roman Catholick* Churches in *Dantzic*, 47,*. Religions in *Curland*, 126,*.

Russia, (Palatin of)
Why has the Title of the Province, 57.

Referendaries, (Masters of Requests)
Their Office, Power and Qualifications, 77.

Registers in Chancery, 77.

Reflection of *Hauteville*, 95, *&c.*

Rokosz,
What, and its Proceedings, 21,*. Example, *ibid.**.

Rarities and Observables, (in *Poland*)
Of Wood and Earth, 82,*. Strange Waters, and their Effects, 83,*. Monstrous Fish, 84,*. Fowls of odd Qualities, *ibid. &c.**. Beasts of strange Kinds, 85,*. Rarities communicated, 86,*. Closet of Rarities, 87,*.

Rose, (Disease)
What, and its Cure, 96,*.

Riga:
Bishop and Archbishop thereof, 100*.

S.

Senators, (*Polish*)
Who, and their Number, 5. Sit, by what Authority, 5, *&c.* By whom made, and their Oath, 34. To what further bound, 35. Not suffer'd to travel, *ibid.* Title annex'd to Dignities, *ibid.* Their Office, 36. Who immediately becomes so, *ibid.* Despise other Honours, *ibid.* Their Division, and Sub-division, *ibid.*

Senate, (*Polish*)
What, and its Office, 34.

Samogitia, (Dutchy)
Wherein differs from *Lithuania*, 231. Proof of great Age here, 232. Inhabitants more robuſt, *ibid.*
Samogitia, (Biſhop of)
Likewiſe Biſhop of *Curland*, 45. Has no See, *ibid.*
Samogitia, (Staroſta of)
Why preferr'd, and how choſen, 56.
Smolensko, (Biſhop of)
Formerly ſubject to *Lithuania*, and now Honorary, 46.
Smolensko, (Palatin of)
Honorary, 57.
Socinians:
When, and how often expell'd, 48.
Steward (Great:) *Vide* Marſhal (Great.)
Secretaries, (Great)
Their Qualifications and Authority, 76, *&c.*
Staroſta's,
With Juriſdiction, 79. Without, 80. Vice-Staroſta's, 79. Juriſdiction of Staroſta's, *ib.* Power and Office, 119.
Staroſtaſhips
Revenue, from what ariſes, 80. Have been ſometimes mortgag'd, *ibid.*
Speaker (of the Diet,)
How choſen, and Heats thereupon, 94. Muſt treat the Gentry, *ibid.* Reaſon of ſtickling in his Election, *ibid.* Laſt Speaker officiates till a new one be choſen, 95. Speaker-Elect goes to kiſs the King's Hand, *ibid.* His Requeſt for the Deputies, 96. His Authority, *ibid.* His Power devolves to Great-Marſhal, 97.

Synods, (Provincial)
Aw'd by the Pope, 15. That of *Leopol* subject to the Archbishop of *Gnesna*, *ib.*
Successor, (Election of a)
Interest of Foreign Princes to oppose it, 151, *&c.* Reasons for and against it, 152, *&c.*
State:
Four Things requir'd to defend it, 19, *&c.**.
Salt:
Farther Particulars thereof, 39, *.

T.

Titles, (*Polish*)
Annex'd to Employments, 5.
Tartars (in *Lithuania*)
Their Number, and Religion, 49. How long continu'd there, *ib.* Upon what Conditions, *ibid.*
Troki, (Castellan of)
Wherefore preferr'd, 56.
Treasurers, (Great)
Their Office and Authority, 72. Remarkable Breach of Trust in one of them, 73.
Treasurer (of *Prussia*,)
His Office, 77.
Travelling:
Customs in Travelling, 219. Travellers oblig'd to carry Provisions, *&c.* 221. Travelling cheap in other respects. *ibid. &c.* Manner of Travelling, 222. Incommodities in Travel, how remedy'd, *ibid. &c.* Disturb'd a Winter-Nights by Boors, 223. Danger of losing Noses, *ib. &c.*

Trade:
Poles not much inclin'd thereto, 35,*. Commodities Exported and Imported, 35, *&c.**. Particulars of Trade, 39,*. No Fulling nor Paper-Mills, *ibid.**. Concerning Leather and Fish, 40,*. Honey, and its Produce, *ibid. &c.**. Former Trade of *Prussia*, 41,*.

Teutonic Order:
Its Origin, 53,*. Who built their Hospital at *Jerusalem*, 54,*. Order confirm'd, and by what Title, *ibid.**. Their Removal into *Germany* and *Prussia*, *ibid. &c.**. Forsake *Prussia*, and wherefore, 55,*. Their Statutes, Habit, Number and Manners, *ibid. &c.**. Are much favour'd by several Princes, 56,*. Lives of their Great Masters, from 56, to 71,*. Its Present State, 72,*.

Tobago, (Island)
Discover'd by the Duke of *Curland*, 106,*. Is depriv'd of it, *ibid.**. Proposes to recover it, 107,*. A Grant from King *Charles* the Second, 108,*. *French* beg the Island, 112.*. A Second Letter from King *Charles*, *ibid.**. Intercepted, *ibid.**. Duke sends Governors, 113,*. Makes a Contract, *ib.**. Description of the Island, *ibid.**. Necessary to be in *English* Hands, *ibid.**. Whence had its Name, 114,*.

U.

Vilna, (Bishop of)
His Diocess, 43.

Vilna, (Castellan of)
Preferr'd; wherefore, 55.